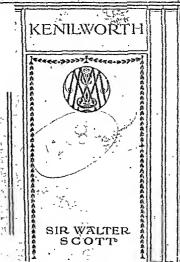


ABRIDGED FOR SCHOOLS





MACRILLAY AND CO. LIMITED LONDON BOHAN CALCUTTA MARRAS MELBONDER

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
NEW YORK BOSTON CHICAGO
PALEAD - SAN EPRINCE

THE HACMILLAN CO. OF CANADA, LTS.

ABRIDGED EDITION FOR SCHOOLS

KENILWORTH

BY

SIR WALTER SCOTT, BART.

MICHAEL MACMILLAN, D.Late

WITH SLLUSTRATIONS

MACMILLAN AND CO. LIMITED ST. MARTIN'S STREET, LONDON 1921



CONTENTS Attron's Dersopremen . .

Епгов'я Інтвористов					live
CHARASTESA DE TER MOVEL	,	•	•	•	KKIN

KEVILWORTH 1

QUESTIONS ON THE NOVEL 242

COPTED, MT

CONTENTS

AUTHOR'S THYROPECTOR .

QUESTIONS ON THE NOVEL -

Editors luthopretion						**11	
CHARACTERS IN THE NO	***				•	27/12	
REPRESENTE -				•		ι	
Norts						27	

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

LEICENTER PARTING PROM AMT			
Barrion and one Orese			

VARVEY, LEICESTER, AND AMY

PLAN OF KENILWORTH CASTLE

AUTHOR'S INTRODUCTION.

A CENTAIN degree of success, real of supposed, as the delineation of Oueen Mary, naturally induced the author to attempt something similar respecting "her mater and her foe," the celebrated Elizabeth. He will not, however, pretend to have approached the task with the same feebags; for the candid Robertson himself confesses having felt the pregudices with which a Scottishman is tempted to recard the subject, and what so liberal a historian avoys, a poor romance-writer theres not disown. But he hopes the influence of a presudure, almost as netural to him as his native air, will not be found to have evently affected the sketch he has attempted of England's Elizabeth. I have endeavoured to describe her as at once a high-minded sovereign and a female of passionate feelings, hesitating between the sense of her raph and the duty she owed her esbiects on the one hand, and on the other her attachment to a nobleman, who, in external qualifications at least, amply merited her isvour. The interest of the story as thrown upon that period when the sudden death of the first Countess of Lescenter seemed to open to the ambition of her husband the opportunity of sharing the grown of his sovereign. It is possible that elander, which very seldom favours the

memors of persons insured reserves and the statement of the memors of the statement of the

In the following extract of the passage, the reader will find the authority I had for the story of the romance :-

"At the west end of the church are the ruins of a manor. anciently belonging (as a cell, or place of removal, as some report) to the monks of Abington. At the Dissolution, the said manor, or lordship, was conveyed to one-Owen (I believe). the possessor of Godstow then.

"In the hall, over the channey, I find Abington arms cut in stone, viz. a patonce between four martletts; and also another escutcheon, viz. a lion rammant, and several mitres cut in stone about the house. There is also in the said house, a chamber called Dudley's chamber, where the Earl of Leicester's wife was murdered; of which this is the story following:

"Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, a very goodly personage, and singularly well featured, being a great favourite to Queen Elizabeth, it was thought, and commonly senorted, that had be been a batchelor or widower, the Queen would have made him her husband; to this end, to free himself of all obstacles, ha commands, or perhaps, with fair flattering intreaties, desires his wife to remove herself here at his servant Anthony Foster's house, who then lived in the aforesaid manor-house; and also prescribed to Sir Richard Varney, (a prompter to this design.) at his coming hither, that he should first attempt to poison her, and if thet did not take effect, then by any other way whatsoever to dupatch her. This, it seems, was proved by the report of Dr. Walter Bayly, sometime fellow of New College, then hving in Oxford, and professor of physic in that university; whom, because he would not consent to take away ber his by poison, the Earl endeavoured to displace him the court. This man, it seems, reported for most certain, that there was a practice in Cumnor among the conspirators, to have possened this poor innocent lady, a little before she was killed, which was attempted after this manner:-They seeing the good lady sail and heavy (as one that well knew by her other handling, that her death was not far off), began to persuade her that her present disease was abundance of melancholy and other humours, etc., and therefore would needs counsel her to take some potion, which she absolutely refusing to do, as still

suspecting the worst: whereupon they sent a messenger on a day (unawares to her) for Dr. Bayly, and entreated him to persuade her to take some little potion by his direction, and they would fetch the same at Oxford; meaning to baye added something of their own for her comfort, as the doctor upon just cause and consideration did auspect, seeing their great importunity. and the small need the lady had of physic, and therefore he peremptorily denied their request; misdoubting (as he afterwards reported), lost, if they had possoned her under the name of his notion, he might after have been hanced for a colour of their and and the doctor remained still well assured, that this way taking no effect, she would not long escape their violence, which afterwards happened thus. For Sir Richard Varney above-saul (the chief projector in this design), who, by the Earl's order, remained that day of her death alone with her, with one man only and Foster, who had that day forcibly sent away all her servants from her to Abington market, about three miles distant from this place; they (I say, whether first stuffing her, or clse atrangling her) afterwards flung her down a pair of stairs and broke her neck, using much violence upon ber; but, however, though it was rulearly reported that she by chance fell down stairs (but still without burting her bood that was upon her head), yet the inhabitants will tell you there, that she was conveyed from her usual chamber where she lay, to another where the bed's bead of the chamber atood close to a privy postern door, where they in the night came and stifled her in her bed, bruised her head very much, broke her neck, and at length floor her down stairs. thereby believing the world would have thought it a mischance, and so have blinded their villainy. But behold the mercy and justice of God in revenging and discovering this lady's murder, for one of the persons that was a conditator in this murder, was afterwards taken for a felony in the murches of Wales, and offering to publish the manner of the aforesaid murder, was privately made away in the prison by the Earl's appointment; and Ser Richard Varney the other, dying about the same time in London, cried miserably, and bleephrased God, and said to a person of note (who both related the same to others since), not

long before his death, that all the devils in hell did tear him in pieces. Foster, likewise, after this fact, being a man formerly addicted to hospitality, company, much, and music, was afterwards observed to forsake all this, and with much melancholy and pensiveness (some say with madness), pined and drooped away. The wife also of Bald Butter, kinsman to the Earl, gave out the whole fact a little before ber death. Neither are these following passages to be forgotten, that as soon as ever she was murdered, they made great haste to bury her before the coroner had given in his mouest (which the Earl bloself condemned as not done advisedly), which her father, or Sir John Robertsett (as I suppose), hearing of, came with all speed hither, caused her corpse to be taken up, the coroner to ait upon her, and further enquiry to be made concerning this business to the full; but it was generally thought that the Earl stopped his mouth, and made up the business betwirt them; and the good Earl, to make pisin to the world the great love be bare to hee while alive, and what a grief the loss of so virtuous a lasty was to his tender heart, caused (though the thing, by these and other means, was leaten into the heads of the principal men of the University of Oxford), her body to be re-buried in St. Mary's church in Oxford, with great pomp and solemnity. It is remarkable, when Dr. Bablington, the Earl's chaptain, did preach the funcial sermon, he tript once or twice in his speech, by recommending to their memories that virtuous lady so pitifully murdered, instead of saying pitifully alain. This Earl, after all his murders and poisonings, was himself personed by that which was prepared for others Isoms say by his wife at Combury Lodge before mentioned), though liaker in his Chronicle would have it at Killingworth, anno 1589," !

The same accusation has been adopted and circulated by the author of Lorender's Commonwealth, a sature written duredly against the Earl of Leiester, which loaded him with the most horned crimes, and, among the over, with the number of lun first wide. Bwas alkaded to in the Yorkshare Tropady, a play crows a coaly ascribed to Shakespeare, where a baker, who determines to to destroy all his family, throws his wife down stars, with this alliance to the supposed number of Leiester's laddy a

The only way to therm a woman's tongue Is, break her neek—a politicism did it.

The reader will find I have borrowed several modents as well as names from Ashmole, and the more early authorities; but my first acquaintance with the lastory was through the more pleasing medium of verse. There is a period in youth when the mere power of numbers has a more strong effect on ear and imagination. than in more advanced life. At this season of immature taste the author was greatly delighted with the rooms of Mickle and Langhorne, poets who, though by no means deficient in the higher branches of their art, were eminent for their powers of verbal melody above most who have practised this department of poetry. One of those pieces of Mickle, which the author was particularly pleased with, is a ballad, or rather a spenies of elected on the subject of Campor Hall, which, with others by the same author, were to be found in Evan's Ancient Ballade (volume iv., page 130), to which work blockly made liberal contributions. The first stanza especially had a neculiar averies of enchantment for the youthful ear of the author, the force of which is not even now entirely spent; some others are sufficiently prossio.

CUMINOR HALL.

The dews of summer might did fall;
The moon, sweet regent of the sky,
Siver'd the walls of Cumnor Hall.
And many an oak that grew thereby.
Now mought was beard beneath the skies,
The sounds of busy life were still.

Fore an unhappy butt's agen That person from that hearly price

" Enreeted," also uptail, " so this thy king That them on all has rever be one,

To been me in this known grown, Immuniting abandal privily t

"No serve there even so with horse's great. Thy man believed broke by men, Dat be she allow, or he also foul I fear, others Earl, 'a the same to them.

" Not as the easys I personal When hoppy in my father's hall . No factalism knowned then me grouped, No chilling bears this me appeal.

" I may up with the short it more, No lick more Mithe, no flower more gar, And the the best that haunts the tierra As meetly oung the hydra day

" If that my breaty to but small, Among wort lakes all deposed. Why dulet there eved it from that hall, Where, scornful Earl, it well was prused?

" And when you first to me made suit, How fair I was you oft would my ! And proud of conquest, plack'd the fruit, Then left the blueson to decay.

"Yes ' now prefected and degrard. The rose is pale, the hiv's dead : But he that once their charms so prized, Is sure the cause those charms are field

" For know, when sick ning greef dath prey, And tender love's repaid with scorn, The sweetest beauty will decay,-What floweret can endure the storm ?

"At court, I'm told, is beauty's throne, Where every lady's passing rare, That Eastern flowers, that shame the sun,

Are not so glowing, not so fair,

"Then, Earl, why didst thou leave the beds Where roses and where likes via, To seek e primiose, whose pale childes

To seek a primition, whose pale shades Must sieken when those gauds are by ?

"'Mong tural beauties I was one,

Among the fields wild flowers are fair; Some country swam might me have won, And thought my beauty passing ram.

"But, Lescenter, (or I much am wrong.)
Or 'tus not beauty lures thy rows,
Rather embition's gilded crown

Makes thee forget thy humble spouse.

"Then, Lescester, why, again I plead,

(The injured surely may repine,)—

Why didst thou wed a country mend,

When some fair princess might be thuse?

"Why didit then prace my humble charms, And, oh! then leave them to decay? Why didst then win me to thy erms, Then leave to mourn the hyelong day?

"The village maidens of the plain Salute me lowly as they go;

Envious they mark my silken train, Nor think a Counters can have woo. "The simple nymphs I they httle know

How far more happy's their estate; To smile for joy-than sigh for wos-To be content—than to be great.

"How far less bleet am I than them? Daily to pure and waste with care ! Like the poor plant, that, from its stem Danded, feels the chilling air.

" Nor. cruel Earl | can I en or The humble charms of wlittele : Your minions proud my peace destroy. By sullen frowns or pratings rule.

" Last night, as sad I chanced to stray, The village death-bell smote my car; They wink d saids, and seemed to say, Countess, prepare, thy end is pear !

" And now, while happy peasants sleep, Here I sat lonely and forlorn; No one to soothe me as I weep. Save Philomel on yonder thorn-

" My spirits flag—my hopes decay— Still that dread death-bell smites my ear And meny a boding seems to say,

Counters, prepare, thy end is near ! "

Thus sore and sad that lady grarred, In Cumnor Hall, so lone and drear; And many a heartfelt sigh she heaved, And let fall many a bitter tear.

And ere the dawn of day appear'd In Cumner Hall, so lone and drear, Full many a piercing scream was beard, And many a cry of mortal lear.

The death-bell three was beard to ring. An arrial voice was heard to rall, And thrice the raven Eapp'd its wing Around the towers of Cumnor Hall,

The mastiff howl'd at village door, The caks were shatter'd on the green ; Woe was the hour-for never more That hapless Counters e'er was seen !

and in that Menor now no more In electful feast and sprightly ball; For ever since that divary hour Have spirits haunted Christice Hall.

The village maids, with fearful glance, Avoid the ancient moss grown wall; Nor ever lead the merry dance Among the groves of Cumnor Hall.

Full many a traveller oft hath sigh'd.

And penaive nept the Countess' fall,
As wand'ring obwards they've espied.

The bausted towers of Cumner Hall.

Анвотегови.

lei March, 1831.



EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION.

RENTLWORTH, occupying a commanding position in a fertile region in the centre of England, appears to have been an important place even before the Norman Conquest. The castle first takes a during place in history in the reion of Henry I., who conferred the manor on the Lord Chamberlain, Geoffrey de Choton. This Geoffrey de Clinton and his sons built the old keep known as Caesar's Tower, and founded an Augustanian priory and church to the east of the castle. All through ste history the castle was closely connected with royalty either as a powersion of successive kings or as a favourite resting place in their progresses through the Kingdom. King John took possession of the castle and visited it five times. His son, Henry III., also paid several visits to the castle, of which he made his brother-in-law, Simon de Montfort, governor, in 1244. Consequently Kemlworth played an important part in the Barons' War, as the principal stroughold of the rebellious nobles. After the defeat and death of Simon de Montfort at Evenham in 1265 the castle was resolutely defended for six months by Henry de Hastings. On the conclusion of the Barona' War the Kang cave Kentlworth to Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, younger brother of Edward L. His son Thomas rebelled against Edward II, and took an active part in the execution of Gavesten, for which he was beheaded at Pontefract in 1322. His death was aveneed by his brother Henry, who, conspiring with other barons, led Edward II. as a captive to Kemiworth. There the King consented to abdicate in accordance with the wishes of Parliament, as is recorded in Marlowe's drams Edward II. Through John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, who built the Great Hall, the castle passed once more into royal hands, when his son ascended the throne as Henry IV., and it remained a possession of the crown down to the reign of Entareth. That queen give the castle in 123 to her favourite, the Earl of Leicester, with whose name it is more indissolubly associated than with his predecessor, on account of the famous revels held there in 1575 and the popularity of Footi's novel. The Earl of Leicester is said to have spent on the castle £50,00%, which would be equivalent to about £500,000 in the beginning of the twentieth century. His chief addition to the huldings was the Gate House erected in 1570, to be the chief entrance to the castle grounds. In the reign of James L and Charles I. Kreilworth one more became a royal possession. Charles L spent two days there on his way to the battle of Edge Hill., Towards the end of the Crill War Kreilworth was occupied by the rebel forces and by them the eastle was disman;

Thus, when Scott, after he had with brilliant specess in Abbot portrayed Mary Queen of Scota, resolved to try his h at the delineation of her great adversary, he could not h found a nohler background for his descriptions of Elizabet magnificence than Kemiworth Castle. He knew the place w On his return from his visit to the continent in 1815 Lockh tells us that he went with Charles Matthews to Warsick a Kenilworth, "both of which castles the poet had seen before hut now re-examined with particular curiosity." Scott probainspected the ruins also in 1807 and in 1819 when he was George Beaumont's guest at Coleorton near Ashby de la Zouc In the details of the architecture of the castle he genera followed Kenilworth Illustrated, a handsome volume publish at Chiswick in 1821. His account of the pageants is deriv from a letter written by one Robert Laneham from Kenilwor to a friend in London, in which they are fully described. T suggestion of the period chosen for the novel came from Constab the bookseller, who, as Lockhart relates, requested "that Que Elizabeth might be brought into the field in his next romand as a companion to the Mary Stuart of the Ablot." Constal proposed that the novel abould be called the Armada. Scot however, preferred another episode in Ehzabeth's reign. I

edd in affectionate remembrance Michle's bathad of Cumnor Holl seep n. 1), especially the melodions opening atanza, and this he letermined should supply the story and the title of his new rork. Afterwards, however, he consented, at Constable's suggestion, to call his novel not Connor Holl but Keminor.

Scott, like Shakespeare, took great liberties with history. When he mingled it with fiction, he did not besitate to commit such anachronisms, anatopisms and other transgressions of historical fact, as would give his parrative unity and make it nore interesting. Sometimes he treats gossious anecdotes is actual fact and sometimes relates what is demonstrably impossible. Whether the Earl of Locester was guilty of the murder of Amy Robeact or whether her death was the result of her accidentally falling down stairs is an open question which will probably never be settled. Dark rumours were prevalent. accusing Leicester of the crime. On the other hand an inquest was held which does not appear to have unplicated the East, but was in some wave prestufactory to him, for, though the jury gave a verdict of accidental death, he demanded the aummoning of a second tury, a demand which may naturally be recarded as an indication of his conscience being clear of mult. Scott follows the account of the matter even so Ashmole's Antiovites of Berkshire which is based on Lescenter's Commencealth, a partizen pumphlet written against Lescenter. This pumphlet naturally took full advantage of numours prepudicial to Legester and many inaccuracies have been found in st. What is certain is that Amy was dead in 1560, filteen years before the revels at Kenilworth. In 1575 Lewester had indeed an unacknowledged wife, who was not, however, Amy Robeart, but Lady Sheffield. This is Scott's main transcression of history. He prolonged Amy's life so that he might introduce the entertainment of Dizabeth at Kemiworth mto his story. Also be naturally did not his to omit Shekespears. Therefore he bruces him in as having already written the Medaummer Nucles Dream, the Tempest, and Troilus and Cresnda, in 1575, although the poet was then only eleven wars old. There are other violations of historical fact in the novel. Amy's father was Sir John Robsert

KENILWORTH. of Norfolk and not Sir Hugh Robert of 1 Extraor. She was married in 1550, not seer at Sheen Pelace, in the presence of Edward VI. tions in Kentheorth Scott was not impaled on dilemma that he had to face in Imahoe, and i Talisman. If in those novels he had represent as speaking Middle English, what they said w unintelligible to his readers. It, on the other h lowed them to express themselves in nineteenth o he would not only have been unirue to fact but w given a painfully modern air to his narrative. I the dilemma was the compromise of giving the o Elizabethan English, which he could do well on a familiarity with Shakespeare and the other Eliz metists. This practice, which was an anachronism in navels, he followed in Kenilworth, where of course, he correctly reproduces Elizabethan English, at is uni and so he gives us the very words which his fictition might have attered.

Kendworth, published in 1821, was the twelfth in c Warreley novels and the second in which crossing ! Scott found fresh woods and pastures new for his creat nation in England. It must be classed as a histor based on English history with Ipankoe, Pereril of the 1 Woodstock. The Fortunes of Nigel also deals with history, but the chief interest centres round the Scotti acters, especially round the kilchke portrait of James ti of Scotland and First of England. In all these novel the Ailest which immediately preceded Kentheorth, Scott his remarkable power of depacting kings and queens and persons of high political importance, in which and in his sympathy with all sorts and conditions of men be may be i rival Shakespeare. In his portrait gallery Elizabeth may an honourable place beside Richard Coeur-de Lion, Louis 1 France, James L and Masy Queen of Scots in his other hist novels, even, we may add with Chat.

attributes to her in the introduction dated 1931, where he directly portrays her, "I have endeavoured" he says, "to describe her as at once a high minded sovereign and a female of commute feelings, heritating between the sense of her rank and the duty she owed her subjects on the one hand, and on the other her attachment to a nobleman, who, in external qualifications at least, amply mented her favour." In her pride of place, the subject of unlimited adulation, she is admirably contrasted with her fair, pithsh rival, subsected to cruel indignities and owing to political schemes involved in a mesh from which she can find no escape, as her husband will not luten to the plan course of honour that she recommends to him. In Kenshoorth as in the Bride of Lammermoor, and most of his porels Scott shows clear traces of the induence of Shakespeare. We have seen that he could not forbear from bringing Shakeaveare into the story and quoting passages from his place with out regard to chronology. Leicester and Varney correspond to Othello and Isco. In both cases we have a clever inferior insting a superior of high rank and reputation to murder his quiltless wife. Sometimes we notice resemblance in detail. Both Varney and Iago excite currently and enhancement of passionate anger by holding back what the contact austrations are founded upon and by pretending to defend their victims. (Compare p. 141, 1 16, p. 144, L 21 with Othello III, und

Variny, however, onlike lago, has some retermine points in the character. He was one inclinate to avoid the "Hale crass," possibly through four, but prehaps from pity for his return (p. 155). He "Tailly broad his pattern as well as such a wretch was capable of loving caysting," and in his last declaration was except to expect he schemeter. Perhaps it no ascend of these integrations of his villamy, that Scott, who in 40 his novels was integrated to the villams, would not allow him to be hanged. To the subscribants within Michael Lambourne many bearing the complete the control of the control of the bancer. It was clean against his concerner, he said to be not honour. It was clean against his concerner, he said to her a man with whom he had dread, a norming depath. So he would have the featurest states the featurest of a first down to be unable that inclinated that which has proposed for the featurest form with a first product of the featurest of the featurest form of the featurest f

tion Turbipit at necessio number on acceptancements to Technical products The greature is you to believed . Wa those man clieb in & melaneth Similar local for at 12 de officios sus rellicante eta aprilir fre un bacación tibio dieformati of the street. But them to respect to the trainer are, after the men wary desperated, they unabout coulses of the great weigh of Channe Elizabeth in not every reportunal authorized by our bonig portages betreet be believed that as the best of the revalues Remission, Suy Culmers was still to by, and that already Thehoremen had everyment the frames and fishigh had the Engriculant Statement to Continued. That productly our h between any unit beingermey, as they are easily elerected when we present he sumpare the sevel with the facts of history. It is more writing if the merchan murepresents the share tor of Queen Elizabeth or har feathing statements. But on have really on master to believe that rest a conception of the great spaces and her favourite to less true than that given in any hotory. For South amakesticative so getters as a high chapter with the historical fraagreed and, or that he over stoudy on his mind's eye the great men and women of the past us their eurrentalings, especially when he departs them in section with each partnersque and examilating backgrounds as Kemilworth Castle or the Thames. The permanent impression we carry away from the great kutors of novel is a vision of the magnetoence of Tuker Frighand, which harmonises with the play of Heavy Y III. and the conchains vision of Gray's Bard.



xxiv

army in 1569, but did not go to Ireland until 1581 and RICHARD MASTER of Mastyres (d. 1888), was appointed phy-

ANTHONY FOSTER, according to his epitaph in Cumnor Churc

was Lord of Camnor and a gentleman of high merit, eloquer musical and charitable. But Ashmole, whom Scott follow says that he with Varney was guilty of the murder of Ar Robest.

UNHISTORICAL.

RICHARD VARNEY, knighted by Elizabeth, Master of the Ho to Lewester. He is the villaln of the norel.

EDMUND TRESSILIAN, a young gentleman of Cornwall and herent of Suesex. Refore the story opened, he was engato Amy Robsart. He is the nominal hero of the story.

SIR HUGH ROBSART, of Lideote Hall, Deroushire, father Amy Robsart. Historically her father was Sir John Rol

NICHOLAS BLOUNT, Lnighted by Elizabeth, Master of the E

ALASCO, quack, astrologer, poseoner and alchemist. He modelled by Scott on Dr. Julio, Leccester's Italian phys

who was supposed to compound poisons for his master WAYLAND, a smith who had learned secrets of medicine in the service of Alasco. His name is taken from a Teutome legend of a mysterious invisible smith

JANET FOSTER, daughter of Anthony Foster. MICHAEL LAMBOURNE, a soldier of fortune lately returne

the Spenish Main. He takes service under Vare

GILES GOSLING. landford of the Black Bear at Cumnor. Dickon Studge or Flibbertiousbet, an impish boy w for a time the associate of Wayland Smith.

LAWRENCE STAPLES, a pader at Keniiworth.

KENHLWORTH.

CHAPTER I.

The stry open in the reps of Elizabeth at Common, a values from the College Goloss, the Individual of an old in called the Elizab Eure, conducts a travellor with the Individual of an old in called the Elizab Eure, conducts a travellor with the individual of an old in called the information of a wall the information of the information of a wall the information of the information of

"Nar, sites these baults," said Michael Lambourne,
"I need hardly enquire after Tony Foster; for when
ropes, and crossbow shafts, and pursuvant's warrants,
and such like gear, were so rife, Tony could hardly
'esanc them.'

"Whi, he they called Tony Fre-the-Fagot, because he brought a light to kindle the pile round Latimer and Ridley, when the wind blew out Jack Thong's torch, and no man else would give him light for love 10 or money." "Tony Foster here and theree," each t "Bit, kineman, I would not have you call Fire the Fage", if you would not brack the .

"How I so he grown ashamed on't !" of loutes: "why, he was wont to boast of it.

he liked as well to see a monated heretic as a road." Ay, but, kinsman, that was in Mary's time, the lacellord, "when Tony's father was Reeve

the Abbet of Abington. But since that, Tony, 10 a pure precusan, and is as good a Protestant, I : you, as the best."

"Then he bath prospered, I warrant him,"

"Prospered, quothe" said the mercer, "
you remember Cumpor Place, the old mansion-

beside the churchyard t"

"By the same token, I robbed the orchard t
times—what of that ?—It was the old Abbot's reside

when there was plague or sickness at Abingdon."

"Ay," said the bost, "but that has been long or

and Anthony Foster hash a right in it, and lives there some grant from a great courtier, who had the chur lands from the cruwa; and there he dwells, and has little to do with any poor wight in Cunnor, as if he we

himself a belted knight."
"Nay," said the mercer, "it is not altogether prid in Tony neither—there is a fair lady in the case, and Tony will scarce let the light of day look on her."

"How!" said Tressiban, who now for the first time so interfered in their conversation, "did ye not say this Foster was married, and to a precisian?"

"Married he was, and to as hitter a

ate flack in Y

Tony, as men said. But she is dead, rest be with her, and Tony hath but a slop of a daughter; so it is thought he means to wed this stranger, that men keep such a coil about."

"And why so ?-I mean, why do they keep a coil about her ?" said Tressilian.

"Why, I wot not." answered the host, "except that men say she is as beautiful as an angel, and no one knows whence she comes, and every one wishes to know why she is kept so closely mewed up. For my part, I never to saw here-woon have. I thulk, Master Goldthred?"

"That I have, old bop," said the mercer. "Look you, I was riding in their from Almgdon—I passed under the sast oriel window of the old mannon.—It was not the common path I took, but once through the Park; for the postern-door was upon the latch, and I thought I might take the privalege of an old constate to ride across through the trees, both for shading, as the day was somewhat hot, and for avoiding of dast, because I hed on my peach-coloured doublet, pinked out with cloth of go end!"

"Which garment," said Michael Lambourne, "thou wouldst willingly make twinkle in the eyes of a fair dame. Ah! villain, thou wilt never leave thy old tricks."

"Not so—not so," said the mercer, with a smirking laugh; "not altogether so—but connecty, thou knowest, and a strain of compassion withal,—for the poor young lady sees nothing from morn to even but Tony Foster, with his secwling black brows, his bull's head, and his 30 bandy legs."

"And thou wouldst willingly show her a dapper body, in a silken jerkin—a limb like a short-legged hen's, in a

englisters boot, and a mand, supporting, what d'ye lack mits of a countenance, set off with a velvet bonnet, a Turker feether, and a gilled breech !"

" Nay, now, you are pealous of me, Mike," said Goblthred, "and yet my lick was but what mucht have

happened to thee, or any man,"

"Marry confound thine impudence," retornel Lamfourne . " thou wouldet not compare thy pudding face, and samenet manners, to a gentleman, and a soldier ? " " Nav. my good sir." said Tresultan, " let me beseech

you will not interrupt the galliest citizen, methinks he tells his tale so well, I could bearken to him till midnight."

"It's more of your favour than of my desert," answered Master Goldthred; "but since I give you

pleasure, worthy Master Tressilian, I shall proceed .-And so, sir, as I passed under the great painted window, leaving my rein loose on my ambling palfrey's neck, never credit me, sir, if there did not stand there the person of as fair a woman as ever crossed mine eves."

" May I ask her appearance, sir ? " sand Tressilian.

"O, sir," replied Master Goldthred, "I promise you, she was in gentlewoman's attire-a very quaint and pleasing dress, that might have served the Queen herself; for she had a forepart with body and sleeves, of ginger-coloured satin, which, in my judgment, must have cost by the yard some thirty shillings, lined with murrey taffeta, and laid down and guarded with two broad laces of gold and silver. And her hat, sir, was truly the best fashioned thing that I have seen in these 30 parts, being of tawny taffets, embroidered with scorpions of Venice gold, and having a border garnished with gold

fringe," "I did not ask you of her attire, sir," said Tressilian, who had shown some impatience during this conversation, "but of her complexion-the colour of her hair, her features "

"Touching her complexion," answered the mercer, "I am not so special certain; but I marked that her fan had an ivory handle, enriously inlaid ;- and then again, as to the colour of her hair, why, I can warrant, be its hue what it might, that she wore above it a net of green silk, parcel twisted with gold,"

"A most mercer-like memory," said Lambourne : 10 " the gentleman asks him of the lady's beanty, and he

talks of her fine clothes?"

"I tell thee," said the mercer, somewhat disconcerted, "I had little time to look at her; for just as I was about to give her the good time of day, and for that purpose had puckered my features with a smile "---

"Like those of a jackanape suppering at a chestrut."

said Michael Lambourne.

-"Un started of a sudden," continued Goldtbred, without heeding the interruption, " Tony Foster himself, 20 with a cudgel in his hand "---

"And broke thy head across, I hope, for thine impertinence," said his entertainer.

"That were more easily said than done," answered foldthred, indignantly; "no, no-there was no breaking if heads-it's true, he advanced his cudget, and spoke of aying on, and asked why I did not keep the public road, ud such like; and I would have knocked him over he pate handsomely for his pains, only for the-lady's resence, who might have swooned, for what I know." 30

"Now, out upon thee for a faint-spirited slave!" id Lambourne: "what adventurous knight ever sought of the lady's terror, when he went to thwack giant, dragon, or magician, in her presence, and for deliverance? There thou hast missed the ra

opportunity ! " "Take it thyself, then, bully Mike," answered G thred.-" Yonder is the enchanted manor, and dragon, and the lady, all at thy service, if thou da

venture on them." "Why, so I would for a quartern of sack," said soldier-" Or, stay-I am foully out of linen-wilt 10 bet a piece of Hollands against these five angels, th

go not up to the Hall to-morrow, and force Tony Fe to introduce me to his fair guest ? " "I accept your wager," said the mercer; "a think, though thou hadst even the impudence of

devil, I shall gain on thee this bout. Our landlord shall hold stakes, and I will stake down gold till I the linen." "I will hold stakes on no such matter," said Go

"Good, now, my kinsman, drink your wine in t 20 and let such ventures alone. I promise you, M Foster hath interest enough to lay you up in lave in the Castle at Oxford, or to get your legs mad quainted with the town-stocks."

"That would be but renewing an old intimacy Blike's shins and the town's wooden pinfold have well known to each other ere now," said the me " but he shall not budge from his wager, unless he r

to pay forfeit."

on the adventure."

"Forfeit I" said Lambourne ; " I scorn it. I 30 Tony Foster's wrath no more than a shelled pea-co "I would gladly pay your halves of the risk, said Tressilian, "to be permitted to accompany "In what would that advantage you, sir ?" answered ambourne.

"In nothing, sir," said Tressilian, "unless to mark he skill and valour with which you conduct yourself."

"Nay, if it pleasures you to see a trout tackled," inswered Lambourne, "I care not how many witness my skill. And so here I drink success to my entermase."

The draught which Michael Lambourne took upon this occasion had been preceded by so many others, that is cason tottered on her throne. He swore one or two incoherent oaths at the mercer, who relused, reasonably enough, to pledge him to a sentiment which interred the loss of his own warer.

"Wilt thou chop logic with me," said Lambourne,
"thou knave, with no more brains than are in a skein
of ravelled silk? by Heaven, I will cut thee into fifty
varies of salloon lace!"

But as he attempted to draw his sword for this doughty purpose. Michael Lambourne was seized upon by the 20 tapster and the chamberlain, and conveyed to his own spartment, there to sleen humself soher at his leisure.

CHAPTER II.

"And how doth your kinsman, good mine host?" said Tressilian, when Giles Gosing first appeared in the public room, on the moniting following the revel which we described in the last chapter. "Is he well, and will he abide by his wager?"

"For well, six, he started two hours since, and has

hath but now returned, and is at this instant breakfasting on new-laid ggs and muscaline, and for his wizer, I caution you as a fired to have little to do with that, or indeed with aught that Mike proposes. Wherefore, I counsel you to a warm breakfast inpon a culies, which shall restore the tone of the stomach; and let m nephew and Master Goldthred swagger about thei wager as they list."

"It seems to me, mune host," said Tressilian, "tha 10 you know not well what to say about this kinsman o yours; and that you can neither blame nor comment

him without some twinge of conscience."

"You have spoken truly, Master Tressilian," replied

Giles Gosling. "There is Natural affection whimpering into one ear," Giles, why will thou take away the good name of thy own nephew? "And then, geals, comes Justice, and earys, 'Here is a worthy guest as ever came to the bonny Black Bear, one who never challenged a reckoning, and wilt thou, being a publican, on having paid scot and lot these thirty years in the town of Cunnor, and being at this instant head-borough, wilt thou suffer this guest of guests to fall into the meshes of the prephew, who is known for a sweater and a deperate Dick, a carder and a dicer, a professor of the severate Dick, a carder and a dicer, a professor of the severate Dick, a carder and a dicer, a professor of the seven damnalle sciences, if ever man took degrees in them?' No, by Heaven I I might wink, and let him catch such a small hutterfly as Goldkherd; but thou, my geed, shall be forewarned, forearmed, so thou will but listen to thy trust host."

30 "Why, mine host, thy counsel shall not be cast away," replied Tressilian; "however, I must aphold my share in this wager, having once passed my word to that effect. But lend me, I pray, some of thy counsel—

This Foster, who or what is he, and why makes he such

mystery of his female inmate ? "

"Troth," replied Gosling, "I can add but little to what you heard last might He was one of Queen Mary's Papists, and now he is one of Queen Elizabeth's Protestants; he was an on-hanger of the Abbot of Abingdon, and now he lives as master of the Manorhouse. Above all, he was poor and is rich. Folk talk of private apartments in his old waste mansion-house. bedizened fine enough to serve the Queen, God bless her. 10 I think it likely my knasman and he will quarrel, if Mike thrust his acquaintance on him; and I am sorry that you, my worthy Master Tressilian, will still think of going in my nephew's company."

Tressilian again answered him, that he would proceed with great caution, and that he should have no fears on his account; in short, he bestowed on him all the customary assurances with which those who are determined on a rash action are wont to parry the advice

of their friends.

Meantime, the traveller accepted the landlord's invitation, and had just finished the excellent breakfast, which was served to him and Gosling by pretty Cicely, the beauty of the bar, when the hero of the preceding night. Michael Lambourne, entered the apartment.

"You hold your purpose, then, of visiting your old acquaintance?" said Tresulian to the adventurer.

"Av. sir." replied Lambourne; "when stakes are made, the game must be played; that is gamester's law, all over the world. You, sir, unless my memory an fails me (for I did steep it somewhat too deeply in the sack-butt), took some chare in my hazard ?"

[&]quot;I propose to accompany you in your adventure,"

said Tressilian, "if you will do me so permit me; and I have staked my sh in the hands of our worthy host."

The village of Cumnor is pleasantly and in a wooded park closely adjacent a ancient mansion occupied at this tim Foster. The park was then full of large particular, of ancient and mighty caks, w their giant arms over the high wall su 10 demesne, thus giving it a melaneholy, monastic appearance. The avenue was gr grass, and, in one or two places, interrup of withered hrushwood. Besides the gene desolation which is so strongly impressed, u behold the contrivances of man wasted and hy neglect, the eize of the trees, and the or extent of their boughs, diffused a gloom over even when the sun was at the highest.

"This wood is as dark as a wolf's mouth,"!) Tressilian, as they walked together slowly a solitary and broken approach, and had just sight of the monastic front of the old mansion, shafted windows and brick walls overgrown with neeping shrubs. "And yet," continued Lam it is fairly done on the part of Foster too; for a booses not visitors, it is right to keep his place shion that will invite few to trespass upon his pr ut here we are, and we must make the best on't." While he thus spoke, they had entered a large on ich surrounded the house on two sides, though es were overgrown and money and samuel to

had knocked more than once, that an aged sour-visaged domestic reconnoitred them through a small square hole in the door, well secured with bars of iron, and demanded what they wanted.

"To speak with Master Foster instantly, on pressing business of the state," was the ready reply of Michael Lambourne.

In a short time the servant returned, and drawing

with a careful hand both helt and bar, opened the gate, which admitted them through an archway into a square pocourt, surrounded by buildings. Opposite to the arch was another door, which the serving-same in like manuel unclocked, and thus introduced them into a stone-powed parlour, where there was but lattle furmiture, and that of the rudest and most ancient fashoon.

Tressilian and his guide waited some space in the apartment ere the present master of the mansion at length made his appearance. Prepared as he was to see an inauspicious and ill-looking person, the ugliness of Anthony Foster considerably exceeded what Trea- on silian had anticipated. He was of middle stature. built strongly, but so clumsily as to border on deformity, and to give all his motions the ungainly awkwardness of a left-legged and left-handed man. His hair, in arranging which men at that time, as at present, were very nice and carious, instead of being carefully cleaned and disposed into short curls, or else set up on end, as is represented in old paintings, in a manner resembling that used by fine gentlemen of our own day, escaped in sable negligence from under a furred bonnet, and hung in elf-locks, which seemed strangers to the comb, over his rugged brows, and around his very singular and unprepossessing countenance. His keen dark eves were

stronger than you, and have in me a d the fighting devil, though not, it may he of the undermining fiend, that finds a way to his purpose-who hides halter pillows, and who puts ratsbane into the the stage-play says,"

Foster looked at him earnestly, then and paced the room twice, with the sam considerate pace with which he had ente to suddenly came back, and extended his han Lambourne, saying, "Be not wroth wit Mike; I did but try whether thou hadst aught of thine old and honourable frankness, enviers and backhiters called saucy impude pray your company in another chamber, he for what I have to say to thee is for the ear.-Meanwhile, I pray you, sir, to abide apartment,"

CHAPTER III.

THE room into which the Master of Cumnor-Pl 20 ducted his worthy visitant, was of greater extethat in which they had at first conversed, and l more the appearance of dilapidation. Large presses, filled with shelves of the same wood, surn the room, and had, at one time, served for the ar ment of a numerous collection of books, many of yet remained, but deprived of their costly classe bindings, and torsed together in hand as things alternat

seemed to have incurred the hostility of those enemies of learning, who had destroyed the volumes with which they had been heretofore filled. They were mantled with collected, and covered with dust.

"The men who wrote these books," and Lambourne, "little thought whose keeping they were to fall into."

"Nor what yeoman's service they were to do me," quoth Anthony Foster—"the cook hath used them for scouring his pewter, and the groom hath had nought in the to clean my boots with this many a month past."

"And yet," and Lambourne, "I have been in cities where such learned commodities would have been

deemed too good for such offices "

"Pahaw, pahaw," answered Foster, "they are Popultrash, every one of them,—private studies of the muming old Ablot of Abingdon. The answerethity of a pure gospel armon were worth a cartlead of such rakings of the kennel of Rome."

"Gad a merry, Master Tony Fire-the-Fagot !" said to Lambourne, by way of reply,

lambourne, by way of repr.

l'exter scowled darkly at him, as he replied, " Hark

ye, friend like; forget that name, and the passage which it relates to, if you would not have our newly-rerived comradeship the a sudden and a violent death."

"Why," said Michael Lambourne, "you were wont to glory in the share you had in the death of the two old

Leretical bishops "

"That," and his commide, "was while I was in the pail of latterness and hond of injunty. Mr. Mckhaodrk 20 Medicat compared my madoritime in that matter to that of the Apwile Paul, who kept the clother of the witnesses who pinned Kami Kergham." 1

"I prither power. Forter," said Lat I know not how it is, I have a sort of over my skin when I have the devil que and brudes, man, how coublet thou have que that convenient old religion, which off or on as easily as your glove! Do I ison, as daily as the month came round I as hades it scoured, and brunched, and whit to the prest, thou were ever ready for the with the prest, thou were ever ready for the

which could be deviced. It a child who readiest to rush into the mire when he has g day's clean jettin on."

"Trouble not thyself about my conscient of the control of the country of the control of the country of the

"The hope of bettering myself, to be sure," as Co Lambourne. "Look you, this purse has all left of as round a sum as a man would wish to c is seem, and, as I think, well betriended, for men it the first mode of the protection. Now I such protection is not purchased for nought; you have sorviers to render for it, and in these I prope help thee."

"But how if I lack no assistance from thee, M. I think thy modesty might suppose that were a ." That is to say," retorted Lambourne, "that y would encross the whole many than the modest many than the modest many than the whole many than the modest many that the modest many than the mod

ness bursts the sack, and spills the grain. Look you, when the huntaman goes to kill a stag, he takes with him more dogs than one.-He has the stanch lyme-hound to track the wounded buck over hill and dale, but he hath also the fleet gaze-hound to kill him at view. Thou art the lyme-hound, I am the gaze-hound, and thy patron will need the aid of both, and can well afford to requite it. Thou hast deep sagacity-an unrelenting purpose-a steady long-breathed malignity of nature, that surpasses mine. But then, I am the bolder, the quicker, the more ready, both at action and expedient, Separate, our properties are not so perfect; but unite

them, and we drive the world before us. How says thou-shall we bunt in couples ? " "It is a currish proposal-thus to thrust thyself upon my private matters," replied Foster; "but thou wert ever an ill-nurtured whelp."

"You shall have no cause to say so, unless you spura my courtesy," said Michael Lambourne; "but if so, keep thee well from me, Sir Knight, as the romance has it. I will either share your counsels or traverse them ; for I have come here to be husy, either with thee or

against thee." "Well," said Anthony Foster, "since thou dost

leave me so fair a choice, I will rather be thy friend than thine enemy. Thou art right; I can prefer thee to the service of a patron, who has enough of means to make us both, and an hundred more. And, to say truth, thou art well qualified for his service. Boldness and dexterity he demands-the justice-books bear witness in thy favour; no starting at scruples in his service-why, who ever suspected thee of a conscience !

-an assurance be must have, who would follow a courties



At this moment their conversation was interrupted by a scream from the next apartment. "By the holy Cross of Abingdon," exclaimed Anthony

"By the hely Cross of Abingdon," exclaimed Anthony Foster, forgetting his Protestantism in his slarm, "I am a ruined man!"

So saying, he rushed into the apartment whence the scream issued, followed by Michael Lambourne. But to account for the nounds which interrupted their conversation, it is necessary to recede a little way in our parative.

CHAPTER IV.

WREN Lambourne accompanied Feeter into the library, they left Tresultan alone in the ancient patient. Rid dark eye followed them forth of the apartment with a glance of contempt. "These are the associates, Amy; —it was thus he communed with himself—"to which thy cruel levity—thine unthinking and noes unmerite alseshood, has condemned him, of whom his friend once hoped far other things.—I will save the from the betrayer, and from thyself—I will restore these to the parent—to thy God. I cannot bid the bright est again spatile in the sphere is has shot from, but "...

A slight noise in the spartment interrupted his reveries be tooked round, and in the heaviful and richly attretemble who entered at that instart by a side-door. In recognised the object of his search. The first impularising from this discovery, urged him to conceal hilace with the collar of his cloak, until he should find favourable moment of making himself known. But hi

purpose was disconcerted by the young lady (she wa

not above eighteen years old), who ran joyfully him, and, pulling him by the cloak, said p

"Nay, my sweet friend, after I have waited fo long, you come not to my bower to play the ma You are arraigned of treason to true love a affection; and you must stand up at the bar, and

affection; and you must stand up at the bar, and it with face uncovered—how any you, guilty of "Alas, Amy!" said Tressilian, in a low and choly tone, as he suffered her to draw the man to his face. The sound of his voice, and still me.

unexpected sight of his face, changed in an inst lady's playful mood—She staggered back, tu pale as death, and put her hands before her face, eilian was himself for a moment much overous seeming suddenly to remember the necessity of an opportunity which might not again occur, in the late four "Anny face most."

in a low tone, "Amy, fear me not."

"Why should I fear you!" said the lady,
drawing her hands from her beautiful face, whi
so now covered with crimson,—"why should I fee
Mr. Tressilian!—or wherefore have you intrude
self into my dwelling, univited, sir, and unwished

"Your dwelling, Amy!" said Tressilian. "
is a prison your dwelling !-- a prison, guarded by
the most sordid of mea, but not a greater wretch
his employer!"

"This house is mine," said Amy, "mine w

"This house is mine," said Amy, "mine we choose to inhabit it—If it is my pleasure to it sectusion, who shall gainsay me?"

"Your Isther, maiden," answered Tressilian,

broken-hearted father; who dispatched me in of you with that authority which he cannot ex

pain of body which somewhat stunned the agony of his mind."

"The pain |--is my father then ill?" said the lady.
"So ill," answered Tressilian, "that even your utmost haste may not restore him to health: but all

shall be instantly prepared for your departure, the

with honours and advancement "

instant you yourself will give concent "Tresulian," namwered the lady, "I cannot, I must not, I date not leave this place. Go back to my father—tell him I will obtain leave to see him within twelve hours from hence. Go back, Tresulian—tell him I am well, I am happy—happy could I think he was nell him not to lear that I will come, and in such a manner that all the grief Amy has given him shall be logotten—the poor Any is now greater than ahe date name—Go, good Tresulian—I have injured thee too, but believe me I have power to heat the wounds I have caused—I robbed you of a childred beart, which was not worthy of you, and I can resery the loss

"To you say this to me, Amy I—Do you ofter me pageants of idle ambition, for the quiet pace you have ribbed me of I—But be it no—I came not to have ribbed in so error and to fere you. "You cannot drysise it from me; you are a prisoner. Otherwise your kind beart—for it was once a kind heart—would have been stready at your father's bedidie.—Come—poor, deceived, unhappy madele 1—II shall be forgete.—All thall be forgete.—For not my importunity for what regarded our contract—it was a dream, and I have swaked.—But come—your father yet lives—Come, and one wind of affection—ene test of revitince, all

efface the memory of all that has passed."

"Have I not already earl. Treation," replied a " that I will ent-ly come to my father, and that with father delay than as necessary to docharge other a equally binding drive ! - the carry him the newscome as with as there is light in heaven- that is, when of this permission."

"Permission I - permission to risit your father c his sick boil, perhaps on his death-boil!" repeate Trevolen, impatiently, "and permission from whom to - From the villam, who, under dagues of friendship abused every duty of hospitality, and stole thee from

the father's mof "

"Do him no slander, Tresslian '-He whom thou speakest of wears a sword as sharp as thine-sharper, vain man-for the best deeds thou hast ever done in pears or war were as unworthy to be named with his, as thy obscure rank to match steelf with the sphere he moves in.-Leave me! Go, do mine errand to my father, and when he next sends to me, let him choose &

m more welcome messenger."

"Amy," replied Treasdian, calmly, "thou canst not move me by thy reproaches.-Tell me one thing, that I may bear at least one ray of comfort to my aged friend -This rank of his which thou dost boast-dost thou share it with him, Amy !- Does he claim a husband's

right to control thy motions ?" "Stop thy base unmannered tongue!" said the lady; "to no question that derogates from my honour do I

deign an answer."

"You have said enough in refusing to reply, answered Tressilian; "and mark me, unhappy as tho art, I am armed with thy father's full authority t command thy obedience, and I will save thee from the slavery of sin and of sorrow, even despite of thyself, Amy."

"Menace no violence bere!" exclaimed the lady, drawing back from him, and slarmed at the determination expressed in his look and manner; "threaten me not, Tressilian, for I have means to regel force."

"But not, I trust, the wish to use them in so evil a cause t" and Trestillan. With thy will—thine uninfluenced, free, and natural will, Amy, thou cantout choose this state of slavery and dathonout—thou to hast been bound by some epsil—entrapped by some function—are now detailed by some compiled vow.—But thus I break the charm—Amy, in the name of time excellent, thy brokes-hearted father, I command thee to follow me!

As he spoke, he advanced and extended his arm, as with the purpose of laying hold upon her. But she shrunk back from his grasp, and uttered the scream which brought into the apartment Lambourne and Foster.

The latter exclaimed in a tone betwitz entresty and command, "Madem, what make you here out of bounds !-Retire-retire—there is life and death in this matter.—And you, friend, whoever you may be, leave this house—out with you, before my daggers hills and your costard become acquainted—Draw, Mike, and rid us of the knare!"

"Not I, on my soul," replied Lambourne; "he came hither in my company, and he as safe from me by cutter's law, at least till we meet again.—But hark ye, 30 my Cornish comrade, make yourself scarce—depart—vanish."

[&]quot;Away, have smom!" said Trestiline... "And you,

madam, fare you well -what lile lingers in your father's bosom will leave him at the news I have to tell."

He departed, the lady saying faintly as he left the room. Tresultan, he not rash—say no scandal of me. "Here is proper grar," and Foster. "I pray your to your chamber, my lady, and let us consider how this

is to be answered—nay, tarry not."
"I move not at your command, sir," answered the

lady.

10 "Nay, but you must, fair lady," replied Fester; "excuse my Irredom, but, by blood and nails, this is no time to strain courteurs—you must go to you chamber.—Jike, follow that medding exceeds, and as you desire to thrive, see him safely clear of the premises, while I bring this headstrong lady to reason—Draw thy tool, man, and alter him."

"I'll follow him," said Michael Lambourne, "but for hurting a man I have drunk my morning's draught withal, it is clean against my conscience." So saying

20 he left the apartment.

one let the spartment.

Tressilian, meanwhile, with hasty steps, pursued the first path which promised to conduct him through the wild and overgrown park. Haste and distress ol mind led his steps satray, and instead of taking the avenue which led towards the village, he chose another, which, after he had pursued it for some time with a hasty and reckless step, conducted him to the other side of the demeane, where a postern-door opened through the wall, and led into the open country.

30 As Tressilian approached to try some means of opening the door, or climbing over it, he perceived there was a key put into the lock from the outside. It turned round, the bolt revolved, and a cavalier, who entered, muffled in his riding cloak, atood at once within four yards of him who was decirous of going out. They exclaimed at once, in tones of resentment and surprise, the one "Varney!" the other "Tresslian!"

"What make you here?" was the stern question put by the stranger to Tressilian, when the moment of surprise was past—"What make you here, where your presence is neither expected nor desired?"

"Nay, Varney," replied Tressilian, "what make you here? Are you come to triumph over the innocence to you have destroyed?--Draw, dog, and delend threeli?"

you have destroyed ?--Draw, dog, and defend thyself!"

Tresslian drew his award as he spoke, but Varney
only laid his hand on the hift of his own, as he replied,

"Thou art mad, Treastian—I own appearances are against me, but by every oath a priest can make, or a man can swear, Mistress Amy Robert hath had no injury from me; and in truth I were somewhat loath to hurt you in this cause—Thou know's I can fight."

"I have heard thee say so, Varney," replied Tressilian; "but now, methinks, I would fain have some of better evidence than three own word."

"That shall not be facking, if blade and hill be but true to me," anwered Varney; and drawing his sword with the right head, he there his cleak around his sword with the right head, he there his cleak around his left, and attacked Tresolhan with a vigour which, for a moment, seemed to give him the advantage of the combat. But this advantage lasted not long. Tresulan addled to a spirit determined on revenge a hand and eye admiratily well adapted to the use of the raper; so that Varney, finding himself hard present in his turn, go activationed to awal himself of his superior strength by closing with his adversary. For this purpose, he hazarded the receiving one of Trueshian's reason in his

KENILWORTH. cloak, wrapt as it was around his ar. adversary could extricate his rapier thu closed with him, shortening his own swo. time, with the purpose of dispatching hi silian was on his guard, and unsheathing parried with the blade of that weapon the which would otherwise have finished Varney, in his ill-advised attempt, received sudden and violent, that his sword flew st to from his hand, and ere he could recover his i his antagonist was pointed to his throat.

"Orve me the instant means of relieving of thy treachery," said Tressilian, "or take look of your Creator's blessed sun !" And while Varney, too confused or too sullen made a sudden effort to suse, his adversary di his arm, and would have executed his threat, l the hlow was arrested by tho grasp of Michael Lam who, directed by the clashing of awords, had ex) just in time to save the life of Varney.

"Come, come, comrade," said Lambourne, "} enough done, and more than enough-put up you and let us be jogging-The Black Bear growls for "Off, abject?" said Tressilian, striking himself of Lambourne's grasp; "darest then come betwirt and mine enemy ? "

"Abject | abject | " repeated Lamboume; "ti shall be answered with cold steel whenever a bowl sack has washed out memory of the morning's draug

so that we had together. In the meanwhile, do you see shog-tramp-begone-we are two to one."

madness to press the quartel farther against such odds. He took his purse from his zide, and taking out two gold nobles, fiung them to Lambourne; "There, caltiff, is thy morning wage—thou shall not say thou hast been guide unbred—Varney, farewell—we shall meet where there are none to come between us." So saying turned round and departed through the notier door.

CHAPTER V.

Four apartments, which occupied the western side of the old quadrangle at Cumnor-Place, had been fitted up with extraordinary splendour Workmen sent from 10 London, and not permitted to leave the premises until the work was finushed, had converted the apartments in that side of the building, from the dilapidated appearance of a dissolved monastic house, into the semblance of a royal palace. A mystery was observed in all these arrangements; the workmen came thither and returned by night, and all measures were taken to prevent the prying curiosity of the villagers from observing or apeculating upon the changes which were taking place in the mansion. Accordingly, the accrecy desired was so to far preserved, that nothing got abroad but varue and upcertain reports, which were received and repeated. but without much credit being attached to them.

On the evening of which we treat, the new and highly decorated sure of rooms were, for the first time, illuminated, and that with a brilliancy which implihave been visible half-a-dozen nules off, had not oaken shutters, carefully secured with bolt and pudlock, and manifed with long curtains of silk and of velvet, deeply

KENILWORTH

fringed with gold, prevented the sl radiance from being seen without. The principal apartments were four

opening into the other. Access was give large scale staircase of unusual lengt which had its landing place at the do chamber, shaped somewhat like a gallery ment the Abbot had used as an occasional but it was now beautifully wainscoted with 10 wood of a brown colour, and hearing a hig. to have been brought from the Western It

have been wrought in London with infinit and much damage to the tools of the workme From this antechamber opened a banqueti moderate size, but brilliant enough to dazzle t the spectator with the richness of its furnit walls, lately so bare and ghastly, were now clo hangings of sky blue velvet and silver; the ch

of ebony, richly carved, with cushions correspo. 20 the hangings; and the place of the silver sconce enlightened the antechamber was supplied by chandelier of the same precious metal. The flo covered with a Spanish foot-cloth, or carpet, on flowers and fruits were represented in such glowin natural colours, that you hesitated to place the on such exquisite workmanship.

The third apartment was called the withdraw room. It was hung with the finest tapestry, represent the fall of Phaeton; for the looms of Flanders were n nuch occupied on classical subjects. The principal se well as the cushions, side-curtains, and the very footcloth, was composed of crimson velver, embroidered with seed-pearl. On the top of the canopy were two coronects, resembling those of an earl and countess.

The divinity for whose sake this temple had been decorated was well worthy the cost and pains which had been bestowed. She was seated in the withdrawingroom which we have described, surveying with the pleased eve of natural and innocent vanity, the splendour which had been so suddenly created, as it were in her honour. For, as her own residence at Cumnor-Place formed the cause of the mystery observed in all the preparations for opening these apartments, it was sedulously arranged, that, until she took possession of them, she should have no means of knowing what was going forward in that part of the ancient building, or of exposing herself to be seen by the workmen engaged in the decorations. She had been, therefore, introduced on that evening to a part of the mansion which she had never vet seen, so different from all the rest, that it appeared, in companson, like an enchanted palace And when she first examined and occupied these splendid rooms, it was with the wild and unrestrained joy of a rustic beauty, who finds herself suddenly invested with a splendour which her most extravagant wishes had never imagined, and at the same time with the keen feeling of an affectionate heart, which knows that all

feeling of an affectionate heart, which knows that all the enchantment that surrounds her is the work of the great magician Love. The Countees Amy, therefore,—for to that rank shwas exaliced by her private but solemn union with England a proudest Earl,—had for a time fitted hastly from room to room, adminure each new proof of her love thoroughly bath he my lord's ear, that few have thrives who have thwarted his courses." " And from whom had you this, my most righteous

Janet I" said the Counters: " or why should I keep terms with so mean a centleman as Varney, being, as I am, wife to his master and patron ! "

" Nay, madam," replied Janet Frater, " your lidgship knows better than I-But I have heard my father say, he would rather cross a hungry wolf, than thwart 10 Richard Varney in his projects."

CHAPTER VI.

AT this moment the folding-doors flew wide open, and a man of majestic mien, muffled in the folds of a long dark riding clock, entered the apartment.

There was some little displeasure and confusion on the Countess's brow, owing to her struggle with Varney's pertinacity; but it was exchanged for an expression of the purest joy and affection, as she threw herself into the arms of the noble stranger who entered, and clasping him to her bosom, exclaimed, "At length-at length 20 thou art come ! "

Varney discreetly withdrew as his lord entered, and Janet was about to do the same, when her mistres signed to her to remain. She took her place at the farther end of the apartment, and continued standing, as if ready for attendance.

Meanwhile the Earl, for he was of no inferior rank, returned his lady's caress with the most affectionste ardour, but affected to resist when she strove to take his cloak from him.

KENILWORTH

"Nay," she said, "but I will unmantle you.—I me see it you have kept your word to me, and come as the great Earl men call thee, and not as heretofore like a pursale cavaller."

"Thou art like the rest of the world Am," said the Earl, suffering her to presail in the playful contest, "the pwels, and feathers, and edik, are more to them than the man whom they adom, many a poor blade looks are in a reject scalebord."

"But so cannot men as a of thee thom midde Earl," in such in lady, as the clock dropped on the floor and showed him dressed as princes when their rule almost "thou art the good and well tred steel whose into worth deserves, yet distant its outstand similarities. Do not think Amy can love these better in this glumous gath, than she did when she gave her heart to him who were the invest brown robust in the words of Devisor."

"And that (ou," and the Earl as gracefully and majorizally he led his leastful Countries towards the chair of state which was prepared for them both, "thou too, my love, hast downed a dress which becomes the rash, though it cannot improve the leasts. What think's thou of our court take f."

The lady cast a saleborg planes upon the preat mirror as their passed it by, and then and "I know not how it is, but I their hot of the row person, while I look at the reflection of their. So thou shere," the said as they approad ed the chair of state, "Like a thing for rem to working all the workers."

"As, love," earl the Earl, "if thou will share my state with me."

"Not so," said the Converse. "I soll at im the instant at the fact, that I may spall ever the PEUTPH ORI H

splendour, and learn, for the first time, how prince are attired " And with a childish wonder, which her youth an

rustic education rendered not only excusable but be coming, mixed as it was with a delicate show of the mos tender conjugal affection, she examined and admire from head to foot the noble form and princely attire of him, who formed the proudest ornament of the court

of England's Maiden Queen, renowned as it was for garding affectionately his lovely bride, and gratified by her unrepressed admiration, the dark eye and noble features of the Earl expressed passions more gentle

10 splendid courtiers, as well as for wise counsellors. Rethan the commanding and aspiring look which usually sate upon his broad forehead, and in the piercing brilliancy of his dark eye; and he smiled at the simplicity which dictated the questions she put to him concerning

"The embroidered strap, as thou callest it, around 20 my knee," he said, " is the English Garter, an ornament which kings are proud to wear. See, here is the star which belongs to it, and here the Diamond George, the jewel of the order. You have heard how King Edward and the Countries of Salisbury "---"O, I know all that tale," said the Counters, alightly blushing, " and how a lady's garter became the promiest

the various ornaments with which he was decorated.

ladge of English chivaley." "Even so," said the Earl; " and this most honourable Order I had the good hap to receive at the same time with 30 three most noble associates, the Duke of Norfolk, the Marquis of Northampton, and the Earl of Rutland I was the lowest of the four in rank-but what then! -he that climbs a labler must begin at the first rough

"But this other fair collar, so richly wrought, with some jewel like a sheep hung by the middle attached to it, what," said the young Countess, "does that emblem agaily?"

"This collar," said the Earl, " with its double fusilles interchanged with these knobs, which are supposed to present fint-stopes, sparkling with fire, and satisting the jewel you require about, is the badge of the noble

Order of the Golden Fleece."

"And this other collar, to what country does this fair jewel belong?"

"To a very poor one, my love," rephed the Earl, "this is the Order of Saint Andrew, revived by the last James of Scotland, It was bestowed on me when it was thought the young wrdow of France and Scotland.

would gladly have wedded an English baron. And now, lovelest, your wish is gratified, and you have seen your vasual in such of his true array as accords with riding vestments, for robes of state and coronets are only los princels Julia."

for princely halls,"

"But shall I," said the lady, "go with you to one of your castles ?"

"Why, Anay," said the Earl, looking around, "are not thee apartments decorated with sufficient splendour? I gave the most unbounded order, and, methinks, if has been undifferently well obeyed—but if thou cang

tell me aught which remains to be done, I will instantly give direction."
"Nay, my loid, now you meek me," replied the

Counters; "the gaiety of this rich lodging exceeds my imagination as much as it does my desert. But shall

imagination as much as it does my desert. But shall not your safe, my love—at least one day soon—be surrounded with the honour, which arises neither from I her husband; "and I am the better pleased hast done them this grace, because Richard Varney worn man, and a close brother of my secret al; and for the present, I must needs repose much in this Anthony Foster"

had a boon to beg of thee, and a secret to tell thee, ear lord," said the Countess, with a faltering accent, at both be for to-morrow, my love," replied the "I see they open the folding-doors into the

ueting parlour, and as I have rudden far and fast, 10
) of wine will not be unacceptable."
saying he led his lovely wife into the next apart, where Varney and Foster received them with the
est reverences, which the first pand after the fashion

e court, and the second after that of the congrega-The Earl returned their salutation with the gent courtesy of one long used to such homage; s the Countess repaid it with a punctilious schiedude, h showed it was not quite so familiar to her.

CHAPTER VII.

LY on the ensuing morning, Varney acted as the ²⁰ (a chambertain as well as his master of home, though litter was his proper office in that magnifecent schold, where kinghts and gentlemen of good descent e well contented to hold such memal situations, as let themselves held in that of the soverign.

Help me to do on a plainer riding-suit, Varney,"



Richard Varney who will mear the displeasure of ijesty, and the ridicule of the court. I would only ve you vourself be assured, my lord, ere you take a on which cannot be retracted, that you consult your

ne and happiness in the course you propose,"

"Speak on, then, Varney," said the Earl; "I tell ee I have determined nothing, and will weigh all naiderations on either side" "Well, then, my lord," replied Varney, "we will ppose the step taken. You have retired, we will say, 10

some one of your most distant castles. We will prose, too, that your successful rival will be satisfied th abridging and cutting away the branches of the eat tree which so long kept the sun from him. Well : e late prime favourite of England, who wielded her neral's staff and controlled her parhaments, as now a ral baron, hunting, hawking, drinking fat ale with statry esquires, and mustering his men at the command

the High Shenfi."---"Varney, forbear!" said the Earl,

"Nay, my lord, you must give me leave to conclude y picture.-Sussex governs England-the Queen's ealth fails-the succession is to be settled-a road is sened to ambition more splendid than ambition ever reamed of .- You hear all this as you sat by the hob, ader the shade of your hall-chimney-You then egin to think what hopes you have fallen from, and

hat insignificance you have embraced-and all that ou might look babies in the eyes of your fair wife ftener than once a fortught." "I ... Y " ib. 'P.-1 #--

due consoleration to the public safety. Bear wittest to me, Varney. I subdue may wishes of retirement, not because I am moved by the call of private ambinion, but that I may preserve the justion in which I may best serve my counter at the hour of need. Order our horses presently I will wear, as formerly, one of the livery cleaks, and rule before the jointmentle. Those shall be master for the day, Varney - neglect nothing that can blind susperson. We will to horse ere men are ustring. I will but take lease of my faily, and be rady. I missee a retraint on my comp nor brart, and wound

the husband."

Having and this in a melancholy but firm accent, he
left the diresing apartment, bent on taking a hasty
farewell of the lovely Countees, and scarce daring to
trust hunself in private with her, to hear requests again
urged, which he found it difficult to parry, yet which
his recent conversation with his muster of horse had
orderermined him not to crash.

one yet more dear to me, but the patriot must subdue

He found her in a white cymar of silk lined with fursher little feet unstockinged and hastily thrust into slippers; her unbraided hair escaping from under her midnight coif, with little array hat her own loveliness.

midnight coif, with little array but her own lovelines, tather augmented than dimmished by the grief which she felt at the approaching moment of separation. "Now, God be with thee, my dearest and loveliest!"

"Now, God be with thee, my dearest and loveliest: said the Earl, scarce tearing himself from her embrace, yet again returning to fold her again and again in his t short their parting interview.

'ou will not grant my request, then?" said the tess. "Ah, false knight! did ever fady, with bare in slipper, seek boon of a brave knight, yet return

in slipper, seek boon of a brave knight, yet return denial?" iny thing, Amy, any thing thou canst ask I will ," answered the Earl-" always excepting," be

iny thing. Amy, any thing thou canst ask I will

" answered the Earl—" always excepting," he
"that which might run us both."

"say," said the Countess, "I urge not my wish to 10

"the which might the theorem the west of the west when the west of the west when the west of the west o

tay, sain the churees, I only not my wan to knowledged in the character which would make me myy of England—as the wife, that is, of my brave noble lord, the first as the most fondly beloved of ish nobles—Let me but share the secret with my father!—Let me but end his misery on my un-

ish nobles—Let me but share the secret with my father b—Let me but end his misery on my unhy account—they say he is ill, the good old kindted man!"

They say ? " asked the Earl, hashly; " who says!

They say?" asked the Earl, hastily; "who says? not Varney convey to far High all we later at present me concerning your happeness and welfare? and has 29 ot told you that the good old kinght was following, good heart and health, his favourite and wonted cos! Who has dared put other thoughts into

head t"

O, no one, my lord, no one," said the Counters, ething alarmed at the tone is which the question put, "but yet, my lord, I would fain be assured by a own cre-sight that my father is well."

Be contented. Anny-thou canst not now have munication with thy father or his house. Were 30 of a deep course of policy to commut no secret unscarnly to the custody of more than must needs be. 42

"My lord," answered the Countess, "I do not think it so. My father has been long noted a worthy and honourable man; and for Tressthan, if we can pandon ourselves the till we have wrought him, I will wage the coronet I am to share with you one day, that he is

incapable of returning injury for injury."

10 "I will not trust him, however, Amy," said her husband; "hy my honour, I will not trust him-I

would rather the foul fiend interningle in our secret than this Tressilian!"
"And why, my lord?" said the Countess, though she shuddered slightly at the tone of determination in which he spoke; "let me hut know why you think

in which he spoce; "tet me mut know why you tothus hardly of Tresishan ?"
"Madain," replied the Earl, "ny will ought to be
a sufficient reason—If you desire nore, consider hor
vo this Tressilian is leagued, and with whom. He stands
high in the opinion of this Radkhife, this Sussex, against
whom I am barely able to maintain my ground in the
opinion of our suspicious mistrees; and if he had me si
such advantage, Any, as to become acquainted with the
tale of our marriage, before Elizabeth were filly praired,
I were an outcast from her grace for ever—a bankrejs
I were an outcast from her grace for ever—a bankrejs

at once in favour and in fortune, perhaps, for she halt in her a touch of her father Henry,—a victim, and it may be a bloody one, to her offended and jealous recentment. "But the rue lood?" action mead his fally, "should will he hetray your secret. If I did him wrong in you behalf, my lord, I am now the more concerned yo should do him justice.-You are offended at my speakin of him, what would you say had I actually myself see him?"

"If you had," replied the Earl, "you would do we to keep that interview as secret as that which is spoke: in a confessional. I seek no one's ruin: but he who thrusts himself on my secret privacy, were better look 10 well to his future walk. The bear brooks no one to cross

his awful path."

" Awful, indeed " said the Countess, turning very pale. "You are ill, my love," said the Earl, supporting her in his arms: "stretch yourself on your couch again; it is but an early day for you to leave it .- Have you aught else, involving less than my fame, my fortune, and

my life, to ask of me ? " "Nothing, my lord and love," answered the Counters, faintly; "something there was that I would have told 20 you, but your anger has driven it from my recollection." "Reserve it till our next meeting, my love," said the

Earl fondly, and again embracing her; "and barring only those requests which I cannot and dare not grant, thy wish must be more than England and all its dependencies can fulfil, if it is not gratified to the letter."

Thus saying, he at length took farewell.

CHAPTER VIII.

When the message of the Queen was rommunicated to the Earl of Sussex, he at first smiled at the repulwhich the physician had received from his zealous young

follower, but instantly recollecting himself, he commanded Blound, his master of the horse, instantly to take boat, and go down the river to the Palace of Greenich, taking young Watter and Tracy with him, and make a mittable complainest, expressing his grateful thanks to his Sovereign, and mentioning the cause why he had not been enabled up profit by the assistance of the wise and learned Bacter Masters.

They were soon issuached on the princely bosom of the broad Thames, upon which the sun now shone forth 10 in all its splendour.

"By my honour," eard Blount, looking out from the bead of the beat, "it seems to me as if our message were a sort of labour in vans; for see, the Queen's barge lies at the stairs, as if her Majesty were about to take water."

It was even so. The royal barge, manned with the Querie's wasterneen, fieldly attitud in the regal liveries, and having the banner of England drylayed, did indeed lie at the great stairs which ascended from the river of The yeomen of the guard, the tallest and most handsome men whom England could produce, guarded with their halberds the passage from the palace-gate to the river sale, and all seemed in readiness for the Queri's coming forth, although the day was yet so early.

Raleigh caused the boat to be pulled towards a landingplace and jumped on shore, followed, though with reluctance, by his cautious and timid companions. As 'ver approached the gate of the palace, one of the regent potters toolt them they could not a present potier, as her Majesty was in the act of country forth. The rulemen used the name of the Earl of Sussex, but it

roved no charm to subdue the officer, who alleged in

reply, that it was as much as his post was worth, to d obey in the least tittle the commands which he hi received.

"Nay, I told you as much before," said Blount "do, I pray you, my dear Walter, let us take boat an return."

"Not till I see the Queen come forth," returned th

youth, composedly.

At this moment the gates opened, and ushers bega10 to issue forth in array, preceded and flanked by the ban
of Gentlemen Pensioners. After this, amid a crowof lords and ladies, yet so disposed around ber that sh
could see and be seen on all sides, came Elizabeth bereif,
then in the prime of womanhood, and in the full glow of
what in a Sovereign was called beauty.

The young cavalier we have so often mentioned had probably never yet approached so near the person of his Sovereign, and be pressed forward as far as the line of warders permitted, in order to avail himself of the 20 present opportunity. His companion, on the contrary, cursing his imprudence, kept pulling bim backwards, till Walter abook him off impatiently, and letting his rich cloak drop carelessly from one shoulder; a natural action, which served, however, to display to the best advantage his well-proportioned person. Unbonneting at the same time, he fixed his eager gaze on the Queen's approach, with a mixture of respectful curiosity, and modest yet ardent admiration, which suited so well with his fine features, that the warders, struck with 30 his rich attire and noble countenance, suffered him to approach the ground over which the Queen was to pacsomewhat closer than was permitted to ordinary spectators. Thus the adventurous youth stood full is





ready to attend the Queen's barge, which was slready proceeding up the river, with the advantage of the flood-tide.

The two rowers used their cars with such expedition at the signal of the Gentleman Pensioner, that they very soon brought their little skuff under the stern of the Queen's hoat, where she sate beneath an awning, attended by two or three ladies, and the nobles of her household. She looked more than once at the wherry in which the young adventurer was seated, spoke to those around her, it and seemed to laurh. At length one of the attendants. by the Queen's order apparently, made a sign for the wherry to come alongside, and the young man was desired to step from his own skull into the Queen's barge, which he performed with graceful agulity. The youth underwent the caze of Majesty, not the less gracefully that his self-possession was mingled with embarrassment. The muddled cloak still hung upon his arm, and formed the natural topic with which the Queen introduced the conversation. "You have this day spoiled a gay mantle in our

behalf, young man. We thank you for your service, though the manner of offering it was unusual, and something bold."

"In a correspond need," any area of the north "it

"In a sovereign's need," answered the youth, "it is each liege-man's duty to be bold."

is each liege-man's duty to be bold."

"God's pity! that was well said, my lord," said the
Queen, turning to a grave person who sate by her, and

answered with a grave inclination of the head, and something of a numbled assent. "Well, young man, a your rallantry shall not go unrewarded. Go to the

wardrobe keeper, and he shall have orders to supply the suit which you have cast away in our service. Thou



something of him, that I may send him safe to his friends,-What art thou?"

"A gentleman of the household of the Earl of Sussex, so please your Orace, sent buther with his master of horse, upon a message to your Majesty."

In a moment the gracious expression, which Elizabeth's face had hitherto maintained, gave way to an expression of hausbriness and severity.

"My Lord of Essecs," the said, "has saught us how to regard his messages, by the vadue he places upon 10 nurs. We senh but this morang the physician in ouriary of our chamber, and that at no usual time, understanding his bridship's liners to be more dangerous than we had before apprehended. When he demanded admittance in our name, it was subbornly revised. For this elight of a kindness, which had but too much of condecention in it, we will receive, at present at least, no excuse; and some such we suppose to have been the purport of my Lord of Susser's message."

This was uitered in a tone, and with a gesture, which or made Lord Susser's friends who were with hearing tremble. He to whom the speech was addressed, however, trembled not; lut with great deference and lumility, as soon as the Queen's passion gives him an opportunity, he replied x- "So please your most gracious Majesty, I was charged with no apology from the Earl of Sussez."

"With what were you then charged, air?" said the Queen, with the impetatority which, smad nobler qualities, strongly marked her character; "was it with a justifica-30 fron f--or, God's death! with a defiance?"

"Madam," said the young man, " my Lord of Eussex knew the offence approached towards treason, and



strengthened, from the only sleep he has had for many hours."

The Queen answered hashily, and without affecting to disguise her satisfaction, "By my word, I am glad he is better. But thou wert over bold to deny the access of my Doctor Masters. Know'st thou not the Holy Writ saith, 'in the multitude of counsel there is safety?' Young man, what is thy name and hirth?"

"Raleigh is my name, most gracious Queen, the youngest son of a large but honourable family of Devon-10 shire."

"Rainigh?" said Elizabeth, after a moment's recollection; "have we not heard of your service m Iteland?"

"I have been so fortunate as to do some service there, madam," replied Raleigh, "scarce, however, of consequence sufficient to reach your Grace's ears."

"They hear farther than you think of," said the Queen, graciously, "and have heard of a youth who defended a ford in Shannon against a whole band of so wild Irish rebels, until the atream ran purple with their blood and his own."

"Some blood I may have lost," said the youth, looking down," but it was where my best is due; and that is in your Majesty's service."

The Queen paused, and then said hastily, "You are very young, to have fought so well, and to peak a well, But, you must not escape your peaners for turning back. But, you must not escape your peaners for turning back. Masters—the poor must hath enaght cold on the tives; for our order reached him when he was just returned as from certain visits in Lendon, and he held it matter of loyatty and conscience instantly to set forth again. So hath e Na Master Reliefs, he ee then hall not to wear thy

muddy cloak, in token of penitence, till on latther known. And here," she added, g jewel of gold, in the form of a cheerman, this to wear at the collar,"

Raleigh, to whom nature had taught int. it were, those courtly arts which many scal from long expenence, knelt, and, as he took hand the jewel, kneed the fingers which gave

CHAPTER IX.

"I Av ordered to attend court to-morrow," said Le to speaking to Varney, "to meet, as they surmi Lord of Sussex. The Queen intends to take up n betwixt us. Have my retinue in order-see that array be so splendid as to put down not only the companions of Ratcliffe, but the retainers of t other nobleman and courtier. Let them be well at withal, but without any outward display of their weap wearing them as if more for fashion's sake than for ! Do thou thyself keep close to me, I may have busin

The preparations of Sussex and his party were m less anxious than those of Leicester.

Thy Supplication, impeaching Varney of seduction, said the Earl to Tressilian, "15 by this time in the Queen's band-I have sent it through a sure channel. Methinks your suit should succeed, being, as it is, founded in justics and honour, and Elizabeth being the very muster of both. But, I wot not how-the gips." (so Sussex was wont to call his sind

holyday times of peace.—Well, we must be gay, since such is the fashion."

While the rival statesmen were thus anxiously preparing for their spreoaching meeting in the Queen's presence, ever Ekinsbeth herself was not without sprehension of what might chance from the collision of two such ferry spirits, each backed by a strong and numerous body of followers. The band of Gentlemen Pensioners were all under arms, and a remforcement of the yearnen of the guard was brought down the in Tharnes from London.

The eventful hour, thus antiously prepared for on all sides, at length approached, and, each followed by his long and glittering train of friends and followers, the rival Easts entered the Palace-yard of Greenwich at noon preciety.

The folding doors at the upper end of the long gallery were immediately afterwards opened, and it was announced in a whicher that the Queen was in her presencechamber, to which these gave access. Both Earls moved on slowly and stately towards the entrance; Sussex followed by Tressilian, Blount, and Raleigh, and Leicester by Varney. The pride of Lescester was obliged to give way to court forms, and with a grave and formal inclination of the head, he paused until his rival, a peer of older creation than his own, passed before him. Sussex returned the reverence with the same formal civility, and entered the presence-room, where the Queen, attired with even more than her usual splendour. and surrounded by those nobles and statesmen whose ar courage and wisdom have rendered her reign immortal. stood ready to receive the homage of her subjects.

"My Lord of Leicester, and you, my Lord of Sussex,"

said the Queen, "I command you both with each other; or by the crown I wear, an enemy who will be too strong for both c "Madam," said the Earl of Leicester, are yourself the fountain of honour, know

due to mine. I place it at your disposal, as that the terms on which I have stood wit of Sussex have not been of my seeking; 2 cause to think me his enemy, until he had don to wrong."

"For me, madam," said the Earl of Su cannot appeal from your sovereign pleasure were well content my Lord of Leicester shoul what I have, as he terms it, wronged him, a tongue never spoke the word that I would not a justify either on foot or horseback."

"And for me," said Leicester, "always and gracious Sovereign'a pleasure, my hand shall be as to make good my words, as that of any man who

2) wrote himself Ratcliffe," "My lords," said the Queen, "there are no term this presence; and if you cannot keep your tem

we will find means to keep both that and you c enough. Let me are you join hands, my lords, i

The two rivals looked at each other with relacts eyes, each unwilling to make the first advance to executhe Queen's will

"Sussex," said Elizabeth, "I entreat-Leicestet, 20 I command you."

Yet, so were her words accented, that the entree's sounded like command and the They remained

oice to a height which argued at once impatience and besolute command.

"Sir Henry Lee," she said, to an officer in attendance,

'have a guard in present readmess, and man a barge natantly.—My Lorda of Sussex and Leicester, I bid rou once more to join hands—and, God's death he hat refuses shall taste of our Tower fare ere he see our ace again, I will lower your proud hearts ere we part.

and that I promise, on the word of a Queen ! "

"The prison," said Leicester, "might be borne, but to to lose your Grace's presence, were to lose light and life at once.—Here, Sussex, is my hand."
"And here." said Sussex, "is more in truth and

honesty; but "---

"Nay, under favour, you aball add no more," said the Queen. "Why, this is as it should be," she added, looking on them more favourably," and when you, the shepkerds of the people, unite to protect them, it shall be well with the flock we rule over. For, my lords, I tell you plainly, your folless and your brawls lead to an atrange discordings among your servania—3th Lords of

Leicester, you have a geutleman in your household, called Varney 1"
"Yes, gracious madam," replied Leicester. "I presented him to kiss your royal hand when you were last at Norsuch."

"His outside was well enough," said the Queen, "but scarce so fair, I should have thought, as to have caused a maken of boonarable borth and hopes to batter her fame for his good looks, and become his paramour. Yet so is its—this fellow of yours bath schuced the daughter of a good old Devonshire laught, Sr. Hugh Robart of dictors Hall and the hath 68 et suit him from beer father's house like a castaway.—My Lord of Leicester, are you that you look so deadly pale ? "

"No, gracious madam," said Leicester; and required every effort he could make to bring forth th

few words.

"You are surely ill, my lord?" said Elizabeth, go towards him with hasty speech and hurried step, wh indicated the deepest concern. "Call Masters-call

surgeon in ordinary-Where be these loitering fools 10 We lose the pride of our court through their negliger -Or is it possible, Leicester," she continued, looking

him with a very gentle aspect, "can fear of my displeasure have wrought so deeply on thee ! Doubt not for a moment, noble Dudley, that we could blame the for the folly of thy retainer-thee, whose thoughts we know to be far otherwise employed! He that would elimh the eagle's nest, my lord, cares not who are catching linnets at the foot of the precipice."

"Mark you that ?" said Sussex, aside to Raleigh. 20 "The devil aids him surely I for all that would sink another ten fathom deep, seems but to make him float the more easily. Had a follower of mine acted

thus "--" Peace, my good lord," said Raleigh, " for God's sake,

peace | Wait the change of the tide; it is even now of the turn."

The acute observation of Raleigh, perhaps, did rot deceive him; for Leicester's confusion was so great, and, indeed, for the moment, so irresistibly overwhelming. 30 that Elizabeth, after looking at him with a wonderion eye, and receiving no intelligible answer to the numerial expressions of grace and affection which had escaped her, shot her quick glance around the circle of courtiers,

KEXIT/MORTH,

69

hither instantly-there is one Tressilian also mentioned you, my lord, wish that we should see. Call this Varney suddenly," Or is there more in this than we see-or than accorded with her own avalened susperions, she said and reading, perhaps, in their faces, something that

She was obeyed, and Tressilan and Varney appeared in this petition—let them both come before us."

conscious of the advantages which he could obtain, and unserupulous,-s skilled prior in extremity, and fully was as bold-faced and ready-witted as he was cuming of the situation in which he was placed. But Varney he then eaw Treesdian, and at once perceived the peril which way he was to true his vessel for the encountercountenance of his patron he could read no directions in appeared an approaching storm, and in the downeast 10 second at the Queen. In the looks of the latter there accordingly. Varney's first glance was at Lencester, his

and breeding, the daughter of Sir Hugh Robsart of " that you have seduced to infamy a young lady of birth searching looks which few had the audacity to resist, . "Is it true, sirrah," said the Queen, with one of those œ doing so. of the rain that yauned for humsell, should be fail in could be extricate Leicester from his present peril, and

passages betwirt him and Mustress Amy Robestt." most protound contration, "There had been some love Varney kneeled down, and replied, with a look of the Lidcote Hall ? "

mystery of the secret marriage. But he looked at to the court and the royal favour, confess the whole manned himself to step forward, and, bidding farewell his dependent make this avoral, and for one moment he 30 Leicester's flesh quivered with indignation as he heard

ALMILWORTH.

Sussex, and the idea of the triumphant sn would clothe his cheek upon hearing the arow his lips. "Not now, at least," he thought, ". presence, will I afford him so rich a triumph pressing his lips close together, he stood firm ; lected, attentive to each word which Varney and determined to hide to the last the secret en his court-favour seemed to depend, Meanwhil

Queen proceeded in her examination of Varney. 10 "Love passages?" said she, echoing his last w what passages, thou knase? and why not all wench's hand from her father, if thou hadet any her in the love for her ! "

"An it please your Grace," and Varney, still his kneed, "I dated not do so, for her father I promised her hand to a gentleman of birth a honour-1 will do hun justice, though I know i bears me ill will-one Master Edmund Tresillar whom I now see in the presence " "Soh " replied the Queen, " and what was you right to make the simple field break her worths father's contract, through your live prisage, as your concert and assurance terms them ? "

"Malam, replied Varney, "it is in vain to pleaf the arms of human frailty before a judge to whom it is nknown, or that of lave, to one who never yields to the Lanton "- He famed an instant, and then added, in a ry low and timed tone, which she infacts upon all

Engabeth tred to from but smiled in her our Jute, as she answered. Then art a marrell suit wirst knave Art thon reasonal south and and

painfully intense, that it seemed to him as if his life was to depend on the answer made by Varney, who, after a moment's real hesitation, answered, "Yes."

"Thou false villain 1" said Lecester, bursting forth into rage, yet unable to add another word to the sentence,

which he had begun with such emphasic passion.

"Nay, my lord," said the Queen, "we will, by your leave, stand between this fellow and your anger. We have not yet done with him.-Knew your master, my Lord of Leicester, of this fair work of yours! Speak 10 truth, I command thee, and I will be thy warrant from dabger on every quarter."

"Gracious madam," said Varney, " to speak Heaven's truth, my lord was the cause of the whole matter"

"Thou villain, wouldst thou betray me?" said

"Speak on," said the Queen, hastily, her check colouring, and her eyes sparkling, as the addressed Varney; "speak on-here no commands are heard but mine."

"They are omnipotent, gracious madam," replied Varney; "and to you there can be no secrets —Yet I would not," be added, looking around him, "speak of

my master's concerns to other ears"

"Fall back, my lords," said the Queen to those who surrounded her, "and do you speak on — What bath the Earl to do with this guilty intrigue of thine!—See, fellow, that thou beliest him not!"

"Far be it from me to traduce my noble patron." replied Varney; "yel 1 an compelled to own that some 30 deep, overwhelming, yet secret feeling, Lath of late dwitt in my lord's mind, lath abstracted him from the carres of the household, which he was wont to govern with

advancement or his fall, forgot all that lo viously dietated, and saw nothing for the the favour or disgrace, which depended on Elizabeth and the fidelity of Varney. He himself hastily, and prepared to play his p scene which was like to ensue, when, as he jut the glances which the Queen threw town Varney's communications, be they what they mi operating in his favour. Elizabeth did not los to him in doubt; for the more than favour with wi accosted him decided his triumph in the eyes of h and of the assembled court of England.-"The a prating servant of this same Varney, my ford said; "it is lucky you trust him with nothing the

hurt you in our opinion, for, believe me, he would "From your Highness," said Leicester, drop gracefully on one knee, "it were treason he should would that my heart itself lay before you, barer than 30 tongue of any servant could strip it."

"What, my lord," said Elizabeth, looking kindly up him, " is there no one little corner over which you would wish to spread a veil? Ah! I see you are confued a the question, and your Queen knows she should not look too deeply into her servants' motives for their faithful daty, lest she see what might, or at least ought to displease her."

Relieved by these last words, Leicester broke out into torrent of expressions of deep and passionate attachent, which perhaps, at that moment, were not together fictitions. The mingled emotions which had gour with -t:

the Queen's favour; and never did be seem to Elizath more doquient, more handsome, more interesting, an while, kneeling at her feet, he conjured her to strip n of all his dower, but to leave hum the name of her vant.—"Take from the poor Dudley," be ecclaimed, if that your bounty has made hum, and hud hum be the argentleman he was when your Grace first shone on a gentleman he was when your Grace first shone on the him will boast he has—what in word or deed he or forfeited—the regard of his addred Queen and to fress !"

No, Dudley ! " said Ehrabeth, raising him with one i, while she extended the other that he might hiss it; izabeth hath not forgotten that, whilst you were a gentleman, despoiled of your hereditary rank, she as poor a princess, and that in her cause you then ured all that oppression had left you-your life and ur.-Rise, my lord, and let my hand go !-nse, and hat you have ever been, the grace of our court, and spport of our throne. Your mistress may be forced so ide your musdemeanours, but never without ownour menta,-And so help me God," she added, ig to the audience, who, with various feelings, sed this interesting scene,-" So help me God, men, as I think never sovereign had a truer t than I have in this noble Earl " urmur of assent rose from the Legestran faction. the friends of Sussex dared not oppose. They ed with their eyes fixed on the ground, dismayed as mortified by the public and absolute tnumph an copponents. Leicester's first use of the familia hich the Queen had so publicly restored him, ask her commands concerning Varney's offence.

" Although," he said, " the fellow deserves nothing from me but displeasure, yet, might I presume to intercede "---

" In truth, we had forgotten his matter," said the Queen: " and it was ill done of us, who owe justice to our meanest, as well as to our highest subject. We are pleased, my lord, that you were the first to recall the matter to our memory. Where is Tressilian, the accuser !- let him come before us."

10 Tressiban appeared, and made a low and beseeming reverence. His person, as we have elsewhere observed, had an air of grace and even of nobleness, which did not escape Queen Elizabeth's entired observation the looked at him with attention as he stood before her unabashed, but with an air of the deepest dejection

"I cannot but greeve for this gentleman," she said be Leicester "I have enquired concerning him, and his presence confirms what I heard, that he is a scholar and a soldier, well accomplished both in arts and arms. We 20 women, my lord, are fanciful in our rhoice-I had said now, to judge by the eye, there was no comparison to be Lebil betwirt your follower and this gentleman Pot Varney is a well spoken fellow, and, to speak truth, that green far with us of the weaker ser . Lock you Master Tressilian, a belt hat is not a low broken Your true affection, as I will hold it to be, bath been, it wells, but ill required. Furget, good air, this lade light of Love teach your affection to sen with a wicer over

As Treachen kept the penture of one who would my willing's be heard, though, at the same time, expression of the deepest reverence, the Queen added with pica unpater -- What would the man have ! The world cannot wel both of you ! - the has made her storted not a wise one perchance—but she is Varney's wedded wife "

"My suit should sleep there, most gracious Sovereign;" said Tressilan, "and with my suit my revenge. But I hold this Varney's word no good warrant for the truth."

"Had that doubt been elsewhere urged," answered

Varney, "my sword"—

"Thy aword!" interrupted Tressilian, scornfully,
"with her Cross' large proposed the Bahow".

" with her Grace's leave, my sword shall show "--- 10 " Peace, you knaves, both !" said the Queen , " know you where you are !- This comes of your feuds, my lords," ahe added, looking towards Lescenter and Sussex; "your followers catch your own humour, and must bandy and brawl in my court, and in my very presence, like so many Matamoros. Look you, sirs, he that speaks of drawing swords in any other quarrel than mine or England's, by mine honour, I'll bracelet him with iron both on west and ankle!" She then paused a minute, and resumed in a milder tone, " I must do justice betwirt 20 the bold and mutinous knaves notwithstanding.-My Lord of Leicester, will you warrant with your honour,that is, to the best of your belief,-that your servant speaks truth in saying he hath married this Amy Robsart "

This was a home-thrust, and had nearly staggered Leicester. But he had now gone too far to recede, and answered, after a mounteric heestston, "To the best of my belief—indeed on my certain knowledge—she is a wedded wife.

"Gracious madam," said Tressilian, "may I yet request to know, when and under what circumstances this alleged marriage"—

"Out, sirrah," snewered the Queen; matriage !- Have you not the word of this Earl to warrant the truth of what his serv But thou are a loser-think'st thyself such ; and thou shalt have indulgence we will look matter ourself more at lessure .- My Lord of Le trust fou remember we mean to taste the good your Castle of Kenilworth on this week ensuingpray you to bid our good and valued friend the.

10 Sussex to hold company with us there." "If the noble Earl of Sussex," said Leicester, h to his rival with the easiest and with the most gn courtesy, "will so far honour my poor house, I hold it an additional proof of the amicable regal is your Grace's desire we should entertain form

Sussex was more embarrassed.—"I should," said. " madam, be but a clog on your gayer hours, since n late severe illness,"

29 "And have you been indeed so very ill?" as Elizabeth, looking on him with more attention that before; You are in faith strangely altered, and deeply am I grieved to see it. But be of good cheer-we will ourselves look after the health of so valued a servant, and to whom we owe so much. Masters shall order your diet; and that we ourselves may see that he is obeyed you must attend us in this progress to Kenilworth. Mr Lords of Sussex and Leicester, we have a word more with you. Tressilian and Varney are near your persons 30 - you will see that they attend you at Kenliworth. And as we shall then have both Paris and Menclans within our call, so we will have the same fair Walon elec

whose ficklenoes has

must be at Kenilworth, and forthcoming at my order .-My Lord of Leicester, we expect you will look to this."

CHAPTER X.

During the brief interval that took place betwixt the dismissal of the audience and the sitting of the privycouncil, Leicester had time to reflect that he had that morning sealed his own fate. "It was impossible for him now," he thought, "after having, in the face of all that was honourable in England, pledged his truth (though in an ambiguous phrase) for the statement of Varney, to contradict or disavow it, without exposing 1 himself not merely to the loss of court favour, but to the highest displeasure of the Queen, his deceived mistress, and to the scorn and contempt at once of his rival and of all his compeers."

Never was more anxious and ready way made for my Lord of Leicester," than as he passed through the rowded antercoms to go towards the river-side, in order o attend her Majesty to her barge-never was the voice f the ushers louder, to "make room-make room for he noble Earl."—never were these signals more promptly 20 nd reverently obeyed.

-5

On the other hand, never did Leicester return the eneral greeting with such ready and condescending ourtesy, or endeavour more auccessfully to gather golden opinions from all sorts of men."

The Queen's barge was on the very point of putting ; the seat allotted to Leicester in the stern, and that his master of the horse on the bow of the loat, being ready filled up. But on Leicenter's approach, there



When the boat put off from the shore—when the music sounded from a barge which accompanied them—when the shouts of the populace were heard from the short, and all reminded Leicester of the situation in which he was placed, he abstracted his thoughts and feelings by a strong effort from every thing but the necessity of maintaining himself in the favour of his patronics, and exerted his talents of pleasing capitations, which such success, that the Outer.

patroness, and exerted his talents of pleasing captivation with such success, that the Queen, alternately delighted with his conversation, and alarmed for his health, at to length imposed a temporary silence on him, with plas full yet annious care, lest his flow of spurts should exhants him.

"My lords," she raid, "having passed for a time our rolet of silence upon our good becomes a "Millen".

relict of long. Me sain, maning passed for a time our forcement open our good Lecreeter, we will seal you for council on a gamesome matter, more fitted to be now treated of, another meth and more, than in the gravity field of the properties of the saint of the sain

other before he was so mangled by the alence of the mode was so may be the alence of the mode and an architecture of the mode was so mangled by the alence of the mode was so mangled by the alence will be a you always have been, good matters to your probled interpretable." "Sorely," as all the Queen. "It is our purpose to be so, and in expectal to our poor solders and sailer, who are the three for the pay. We would give," she as a small chirt have for little pay. We would give," she as the problem of the sail of the pay when the pay always a problem of the sail chirt matters ungrateful—But this is not

KENILWORTH, the question," she said, her voice, whi awakened by her patriotic feelings, once m to the tone of gay and easy conversation mon Punnt's request goes something ! mplains, that amidst the extreme delight men haunt the play-houses, and in especial desire for seeing the exhibitions of one Will & (whom, I think, my lords, we have all heard of.) the roanly amusement of bear baiting is to

to comparative neglect; since men will rather (see these roguish players kill each other in jest see our royal dogs and bears worry each other is earnest - What any you to this, my Lord of Suss "Why, truly, gracious madom," said Susses must expect little from an old soldier like me in of battles in aport, when they are compated with

in earnest; and yet, hy my faith, I wish Will Shak no harm. He is a stout man at quarter-staff, and falchion, though, as I am told, a halting fellow; as 2) stood, they say, a tough fight with the rangers o Sir Thomas facey of Charlecot, when he broke his t park and kneed his keeper's daughter"

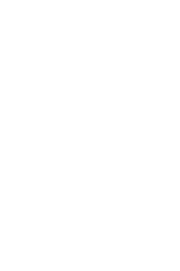
"I cry you mercy, my Lord of Sussex," said Qu Elizabeth, interrupting him . "that matter was he in council, and we will not have this fellow's offen exaggerated there was no knowing in the matter, at the defendant hath put the denial on record - But whe say you to his present practice, my lord, on the stage I' Why, truly, marken, replied Sussey, "as I and

whelve, I wish the generative mad fellow to injury Some of his postry has sung in mine cars as if the hos-Principled to bear and and the " the and

has stready well touched. - What are half a dozen knover, with rusty foils and tattered targets, making but a mere mockery of a stout fight, to compare to the royal came of bear-baiting, which bath been graced by your High ness's countenance, and that of your royal prederessors in this your princely kingdom, famous for matchless mastiffs, and hold bearwards, over all Christendom? Greatly is it to be doubted that the race of both will decay, if men should throng to hear the lungs of an idle player beich forth nonsensual hombast, instead of it bestowing their pence in encouraging the bravest image of war that can be shown in peace, and that is the sports of the Bear-garden. There you may see the bear hing at guard with his red pinky eves, matching the onset of the martiff, like a wily coptain, who maintains his defence that an availant may be tempted to venture within his danger. And then comes Sir Blastiff, like a worthy champion, in full career at the throat of his adversary-and then shall for Bruin teach him the trust for those who, in their over-courage, neglect the 2 policies of war, and, catching him in his arms, strain bins to his breast like a lastr wrestler, until nh after nh track like the shot of a pustolet. And then another martiff, as hold, but with better som and sounder judgment, catches Sir Brum by the nether bp, and hange fast, while he tomes about his blood and slaver, and tries in sain to shake Sir Talbot from his bold. And

[&]quot;Nay, by my honour, my lord," and the Qoorn, lunping, "you have described the whole so admirable, that, had we never seen a lear-batting, as we have a lebeld many, and hope, with houver's allowance, to see "Aby more, your words were sufficient to pet the whole





shines to more advantage than when unit true taste and fove of letters. But surely th others among our young courtiers who can reyour fordship has forgotten amid weightie Master Tresultan, you are described to me shipper of Minerva-remember you aught

Tressilian's heart was too heavy, his prospec too fatally blighted, to profit by the opportuni to the Queen thus offered to him of attracting her a but he determined to transfer the advantage to I ambitious young friend; and, excusing himself score of want of recollection, he added, that he b the beautiful verses, of which my Lord of Leicest apoken, were in the remembrance of Master V

At the command of the Queen, that cavalier repewith accept and manner which even added to t exquisite delicacy of tact and beauty of description, 20 celebrated vision of Oberon:

"That very time I saw, (but thou couldst not,) Flying between the cold moon and the earth, Cupid, all arm'd: a certain aim he took At a fair vestal, throned by the west; And loos'd his love-shaft emartly from his bow,

As it should pierce a bundred thousand hearts: But I might see young Cupid's fiery shaft Quench'd in the chaste beams of the watery moon; And the imperial vot'ress passed on,

30 In maiden meditation, fancy free,"

The voice of Haleigh, as he repeated the last lines, became a little trenulous, as if diffident how the Sovereign to whom the homage was addressed might

ecasion for it. The verses were not probably new to he Queen, for when was ever such elegant flattery long a reaching the royal ear to which it was addressed? out they were not the less welcome when repeated by uch a speaker as Raleigh. Alike delighted with the satter, the manner, the graceful form and animated ountenance of the gallant young receter, Elizabeth kept me to every cadence, with look and with finger. When

ffected, it was good policy; but if real, there was little

e speaker had ceased, she murmured over the last lines 10 if scarce conscious that she was overheard, and as she tered the words. "In maiden meditation, fency free,"

e dropt into the Thames the supplication of Orson

unit, keeper of the royal bears, to find more favourable reptance at Sheemess, or wherever the tide might waft

Leicester was epurred to emulation by the success of young courtier's exhibition, as the veteran racer is sed when a high-mettled colt passes him on the way 20

turned the discourse on shows, banquets, pageants, on the character of those by whom these gay scenes then frequented. He mixed scute observation h light satire, in that just proportion which was free

e from malignant slander and insipid praise. He nicked with ready accent the manners of the affected the clownish, and made his own graceful tone and ther seem doubly such when he resumed it. Foreign

ntrice-their customs-their manners-the rules of t courts - the fashions, and even the dress of their 30 m, were equally his theme; and seld on did he

lude without conveying some compliment, alwars

couched in delicacy, and expressed with propriety, to th Virgin Queen, her court and her government.

When they returned to the palace, Elizabeth accepted or rather selected, the arm of Leicester, to support he from the stairs where they landed, to the great gate. It even seemed to him, (though that might arise from the flattery of his own imagination), that during this short passage she leaned on him somewhat more than the elippiness of the way necessarily demanded. Cer-

to sinpliness of the way necessarily demanded. Colot sinly her actions and words combined to express a degree of favour, which, even in his proudest days, he had not till then attained.

He enjoyed his triumph as one to whom court favor had been both the primary and the ultimate motive of life, while he forgot, in the intoxication of the moment, the perplexities and dangers of his own situation. Indeed, strange as it may appear, be thought less at that moment of the perils arising from his secret mice, than of the marks of grace which Elizabeth from time 20 to time showed to young Raleigh. They were indeed transient, but they were conferred on one secomplished in mind and body, with grace, gallantry, literature, and valour. An accident occurred in the course of the evening which riveted Leicester's attention to this object.

The nobles and courtiers who had attended the Queen on her pleasure expedition, were invited, with royal hospitality, to a splendid banquet in the hall of the palace. After a moderate interval, the court again so met in the splendid gardens of the palace; and it was

thus engaged, that the Queen suddenly asked a was near to her both in place and favour, what

of the young Squire Lack-Cloak

The Lady Paget answered, "she had seen Master Raleigh but two or three minutes since, standing at the rindow of a small partition or pleasure house, which ooked out on the Thames, and writing on the glass with diamond ring."
"That ring," said the Queen, "was a small token I

ave him, to make amends for his spoiled mantle. Come, aget, let us see what use he has made of it." They went to the epot, within sight of which, but at me distance, the young cavalier still lingered, as the 10 wler watches the net which he has set. The Queen proached the window, on which Raleigh had used her

t to inscribe the following hae .-Fain would I climb, but that I fear to fall. The Queen smiled, read it twice over, once with liberation to Lady Paget, and once again to herself.

t is a pretty beginning," and ahe, after the coneration of a moment or two; "but methinks the

se hath deserted the young wit, at the very outset his task. It were good-natured-were it not, Lady 20 ret-to complete it for him? Try your thyming ady Paget, prossic from her cradle opwards, as ever lady of the bedchamber before or after her, disclaimed resolutive of assisting the young poet.

Nay, then, we must sacrifice to the Muses ourselves," The incense of no one can be more acceptable," said y Paget; "and your Highness will impose such rations on the ladies of l'arnassus "____ Hush, Paget," said the Queen, " you speak sacrilege

nst the immortal Nine-yet, virgins themselves,

80 they should be exorable to a Virgin Queen-and therefore-let me see how runs his verse-

Might not the answer (for fault of a better) run thus !--

Fain would I climb, but that I fear to fall.

If thy mind fail thee, do not climb at all."

The dame of honour attered an exclamation of joy

and surprise at so happy a termination; and certainly a worse has been applanded, even when coming from a less distinguished author.

10 The Queen, thus encouraged, took off a diamond ring. and saying, "We will give this gallant some cause of marvel, when he finds his couplet perfected without his

own interference," she wrote her own line beneath that of Raleigh. The Queen left the pavilion-hat retiring slowly, and often looking back, she could see the young cavallet

ateal, with the flight of a lapwing, towards the place where he had seen her make a pause ;- " She staid but to observe," as she said, " that her train had taken;" m and then, laughing at the circumstance with the Lady

Paget, she took the way slowly towards the palace. Elizabeth, as they returned, cautioned her companies not to mention to any one the aid which she had given to the young post-and Lady Paget promised scrupulous secrecy. It is to be supposed that she made a mental reservation in favour of Leicester, to whom her Lulyship transmitted without delay an anecdots so little calculated to give him pleasure.

Raleigh, in the meanwhile, stole back to the window, 30 and read, with a feeling of intextcation, the encourage ment thus given him by the Queen in person to f.D. out his ambitious career, and returned to Bussex and his retinue, then on the point of embarking to go up the tiver, his beart beating high with gratified pride, and with hope of future distinction.

CHAPTER XI.

It was the twilight of a summer meht, (9th July, 1575.) the sun having for some time set, and all were in anxious expectation of the Queen's immediate approach. The multitude had remained a sembled for many hours, and their numbers were still rather on the increase. A profuse distribution of refreshments, together with reacted ozen, and barrels of she set a broach in different it places of the road, had kept the populace in perfect love and lovalty towards the Oncen and her favourite, which might have somewhat abated, had fasting been added to watching. They passed away the time, therefore, with the usual popular amusements of whooping hallooing, shricking, and playing rude tricks upon each other, forming the chorus of discordant sounds usual on such occasions. These prevailed all through the crowded roads and fields, and especially beyond the gate of the Chase, where the creater number of the common sort of were stationed; when, all of a sudden, a nincle melet was seen to shoot into the atmosphere, and, at the instant, for heard over food and field, the great tell of

Immediately there was a pure of drad alence, succeeded by a deep hum of expectation, the muted were of many thousands, more of whom syche alence their health. This was followed by a short of appliance from the indictade, so tempodately vonferous that

the Cast's tellat

the country echoed for miles round. The thickly stationed upon the road by which the Que to advance, caught up the acclamation, which re wildfire to the Castle, and announced to all within Queen Elizabeth had entered the Royal Chase of I worth. The whole music of the Castle sounded at and a round of artillery, with a salvo of small arms, discharged from the hattlements; but the noise of dr and trumpets, and even of the cannon themselves,

so but faintly heard amidst the roaring and reiters As the noise began to abate, a broad glare of light w seen to appear from the gate of the Park, and, broader ing and brightening as it came nearer, advanced alon the open and fair avenue that led towards the Gallery tower. The word was passed along, "The Queen! The Queen ! Silence, and stand fast!" Onward came the cavalcade, illuminated by two hundred thick waxen torches, in the hands of as many horsemen, which cast 20 a light like that of broad day all around the procession, but especially on the principal group, of which the Queen herself, arrayed in the most splendid manner, and blazing with jewels, formed the central figure. She was mounted on a milk-white horse, which she reined with

peculiar grace and dignity; and in the whole of her stately and noble carriage, you saw the daughter of an The ladies of the court, who rode beside her Majesty, had taken especial care that their own external 30 appearance should not be more glorious than their mak and the occasion altogether demanded, so that no inferior luminary might appear to approach the orbit of royalty. But thair --

cence by which, under every prudential restraint, they were necessarily distinguished, exhibited them as the very flower of a realm so far famed for splendour and beauty. The magnificence of the courtiers, free from such restraints as predence imposed on the ladies, was yet more subounded.

Leicester, who glittered like a golden image with iewels and cloth of gold, rode on her Majesty's right hand, as well in quality of her host, as of her Master of the Horse. The black steed which he mounted had not 10 a single white hair on his body, and was one of the most renowned chargers in Europe, having been purchased by the Earl at large expense for this royal occasion. As the noble animal chafed at the slow pace of the procession, and, arching his stately neck, champed on the silver bits which restrained him, the foam flew from his mouth, and specked his well-formed limbs as if with spots of snow. The rider well became the high place which he held, and the proud steed which he bestrode. for no man in England, or perhaps in Europe, was more perfect than 20 Dudley in horsemanship, and all other exercises belonging to his quality. He was bareheaded, as were all the courtiers in the train; and the red torcillight shone upon his long curled tresses of dark hair, and on his noble features, to the heauty of which even the severest criticism could only object the lordly fault, as it may be termed, of a forehead somewhat too high. On that proud evening, those features were all the grateful solicitude of a subject, to show himself sensible of the high honour which the Queen was conferring on him, so and all the pride and satisfaction which became so glorious a moment. Yet, though neither eye nor feature betrayed aught but feelings which suited the

oreasion, some of the Earl's personal attendan that he was unusually pale, and they expres other their fear that he was taking more fa ennereteel with his health

Varney followed close behind his master principal esquire in waiting, and had charge londship's black velvet bonnet, gunnshed with of diamonds, and sutmounted by a white plus kept his eye constantly on his master, and, for to with which the trailer is not unacquainted, was, Letter's numerous dependants, the one who wa anxions that his lord's strength and resolution carry him successfully through a day so agitating. although Varney was one of the lew-the very moral monsters, who contrive to bull to sleep the ret

of their own bosoms, and are drugged into moral ins bility by atheism, as men in extreme agony are follow opium, yet he knew that in the breast of his patron ti was already awakened the fire that is never quench 20 and that his lord felt, and all the pomp and mag ficence we have described, the guaring of the wor that deth not. Still, however, assured as Lord Leiceste stood, by Varney's own intelligence, that his Countes laboured under an indisposition which formed an unanswerable apology to the Queen for her not appearing

at Kenilworth, there was little danger, his willy retainer thought, that a man so ambitious would betray himself by giving way to any external weakness. Amidst hursts of music, which, as if the work of

30 enchantment, seemed now close at hand, now softened by distant space, now wailing so low and sweet as if that distance were gradually prolonged antil only the last lingering strains

crossed the Gallery-tower, and came upon the long bridge, which extended from thence to Mortimer's Tower.

The Queen had no sooner stepped on the bridge than a new spectacle was provided; for as soon as the music cave signal that she was so far advanced, a rait, so disposed as to resemble a small floating island, illuminated by a great variety of torches, and surrounded by floating pageants formed to represent sea-horses, on which sat Tritons. Nereids, and other fabulous derties 10 of the seas and rivers, made its appearance upon the lake, and, issuing from behind a small heronry where it had been concealed, floated gently towards the farther end of the bridge.

On the islet appeared a beautiful woman, clad in a watchet-coloured silken mantle, bound with a broad girdle, inscribed with characters like the phylacteries of the Hebrews. Her feet and arms were bare, but her wrists and ankles were adorned with rold bracelets of uncommon size Amidst her long silky black hair, she 20 wore a crown or chaplet of artificial mistletoe, and bore in her hand a rod of ebony tipped with miver. Two nymphs attended on her, dressed in the same antique and

mystical cuise.

The pageant was so well managed, that this Lady of the Floating Island, having performed her voyage with much picturesque effect, landed at Mortimer's Tower with her two attendants, just as Elizabeth presented herself before that outwork. The stranger then, in a well-penned speech, announced herself as that famous so Lady of the Lake, renowned in the stories of King Arthur, who had nursed the youth of the redoubted Sir Lancelot, and whose beauty had proved too powerful

hoth for the wisdom and the spells of the mighty Merl Since that early period she had remained possessed her crystal dominions, she said, despite the various me. of fame and might by whom Kenilworth had been successively tenanted. The Saxons, the Danes, the Normans, the Saintlowes, the Clintons, the Mountforts, the Mortimers, the Plantagenets, great though they were in arms and magnificence, had never, she said, caused her to raise her head from the waters which hid her to crystal palace. But a greater than all these great names had now appeared, and she came in homage and duty to welcome the pectless Elizabeth to all sport, which the Castle and its environs, which lake or land, could afford.

CHAPTER XII.

Ir is by no means our purpose to detail minutely all th princely festivities of Keminorth. It is sufficient to say, that under discharge of splendid fireworks, the Queen entered the base-court of Kenilworth, through Mortimer's Tower, and moving on through pageants of 2) heathen gods and hences of antiquity, who affered gifts And compliments on the bended knee, at length bond her way to the great half of the Castle, gargeously burg for her reception with the richest sillen tajestry, mety with perfumes, and sounding to strains of soft and delicions music. From the highly carred calen red hung a superb chandeler of gilt bronze, formed Lie a apread eagle, whose outstretched wings supported three male and three lemale figures, graving a pair of branches in each hand. The hall was thus illuminated by twentyfour torches of wax. At the apper end of the splendid apartment was a state canopy, overshadowing a royal throne, and beside it was a door, when opened to a long state of apartments, decorated with the utmost magnificence for the Queen and her ladies, whenever it should be her pleasure to be provided.

The Earl of Leicester having handed the Queen up to her thinne, and seated her there, bueld down before her, and kissing the hand which she held out, with an air in which tomainte and respectful gulbrity was happily to mingled with the air of loyal devious, he thanked her, in terms of the deepest gratitude, for the highest honour which a sovereign could reader to a subject. So handsome did he look when kneeling before her, that Elizabeth was tempted to prolong the seene a little longer than there was, strictly speaking, necessity for; and ere the mised him, he passed her hand over his head, so near, as almost to touch his long curled and perfumed hair, and with a movement of hondress, that seemed to intimate she would, if she dared, have made the motion or a substrate as

She at length raised him, and, attanding beside the throne, he explained to her the various preparations which had been made for her amusement and accommodation, all of which received her prompt and grancous approbation. The Eart then prayed her Majesty for permission, that he himself, and the nobles who had been in attendance upon her during the pourney, might retire for a few minutes, and put themselves into a guine more fitting for dutful attendance.

He presently re-entered the Castle-hall apparelled all in white, his shoes being of white velvet; his understocks (or stockings) of knit silk; his upper stocks of

white velvet, lined with cloth of silver, which was shown at the slashed part of the middle thigh; his doublet of cloth of silver, the close jerkin of white velvet, embroidered with silver and seed-pearl, his girdle and the scabbard of his sword of white velvet with golden buckles; his poniard and award hilted and mounted with gold; and over all, a rich loose robe of white satin, with a border of colden embroidery a foot in breadth. The collar of the Garter, and the azure Garter itself 10 around his knee, completed the appointments of the Earl of Leicester; which were so well matched by his fair stature, graceful gesture, fine proportion of body, and handsome countenance, that at the moment he was admitted by all who saw him, as the goodliest person whom they had ever looked upon. Sussex and the other nohles were also richly attired, but, in point of splendour and gracefulness of mien, Leicester Le exceeded them all.

Elizaheth received him with great complacency.
20 We have one piece of royal justice," ahe said, "10
attend to. It is a piece of justice, too, which interests
us as a woman, as well as in the character of mother and
cuandian of the English people."

An involuntary shudder came over Leicester, as he bowed low, expressive of his readness to receive her royal commands; and a similar cold fit came over Varney, whose eyes (seldom during that evening removed from his patron) instantly perceived, from the change in his looks, slight as that was, of what the Queen was so speaking. But Leicester had brought his resolution up to the point which, in his crooked policy, he judged necessary; and when Elizabeth added—"It is of the matter of Varney and Tresslain we speak—is the lady

in presence, my lord !" His answer was ready :--

Elizabeth bent her brows and compressed her lips.
"Our orders were strict and positive, my lord," was her

"And should have been obeyed, good my liege," replied Leicester, "had they been expressed in the form of the lightest with. But—Yamey, step forward—this gentleman will inform your Grace of the cause why the lady" (he could not force har rebellious tongue to utter to the words—has softe) "cannot attend on your royal presence."

Varney advanced, and pleaded with readiness, what indeed he firmly believed, the absolute incapacity of the party (for neither did he dare, in Leucester's presence, term her his with) to wait on her Grace.

"Here," said he, "are attestations from a most learned physician, whose skill and honour are well known to my good Lord of Lencester; and from an honest and derout Protestant, a man of credit and substance, one although Foster, the gentleman in whose house the is at present bestowed, that she now labours under an illuser which altogether unfits he for such a journey as betwist this Castle and the neighbourhood of Oxford."

"This alters the matter," said the Queen, taking the certificates in her hand, and glaneng at their contents —" Let Tressilian come forward.—Master Tressilian, we have much sympathy for your situation, the rather that you seem to have set your heart deeply on this Amy you Robart, or Yenrey. Our power, thanks to God, and the willing obedience of a loving people, is worth much, but there are some things which it eaunst compass. We

cannot, for example, command the affections of a gibly young girl, or make her love sense and learning better than a courtier's fine doublet; and we cannot control sickness, with which it seems this lady is afflicted, who may not, by reason of such infirmity, attend our court here, as we had required her to do. Here are the testimonials of the physician who hath her under his charge, and the gentleman in whose house she resides, so setting forth."

"Under your Majesty's favour," said Tresslian hastily, and, in his alarm for the consequence of the imposition practised on the Queen, forgetting, in part at least, his own promise to Amy, "these certificates

speak not the truth."

"How, at?" and the Queen, "Impeach my Led of Lecester's veracity? But you shall have a bir hearing. In our presence the meanest of our subject shall be heard against the proudest, and the least home against the most favoure!; therefore you shall be been 20 fairly, but became you speak not without a warrant! Take these certificates in your own hand; look as them carefully, and say manfully if you impugn the truth of them, and upon what evidence."

As the Queen apoke, his promise and all its ronsequences rushed on the mind of the unfortunal Tressibin, and while it controlled his natural infination to pronounce that a falsehood which he have from the entitine of his sense to be untrue, given a indexion and irresolution to his appearance and utterance, which you make strongly against him in the mind of English, is well as of all who behelf him. He turned the species over and over, as if he had been an slat, no quite of comprehending their contents. The Queen's impatients began to become visible.—" You are a scholar, sir." she said, " and of some note, as I have beard; yet you seem wondrous slow in reading text hand .- How say you, are these certificates true or no?"

" Madam," said Tressilian, with obvious embarrassment and hesitation, anxious to avoid admitting evidence which he might afterwards have reason to confute, yet equally desirous to keep his word to Amy, and to give her, as he had promised, space to plead her own cause in her own way -" Madam-Madam, your Grace calls to on me to admit evidence which ought to be proved valid hy those who found their defence upon it."

"Why. Tressilian, thou art entical as well as poetical." said the Queen, bending on him a brow of displeasure ; " methinks these writings, being produced in the presence of the noble Earl to whom this Castle pertains, and his honour being appealed to as the guarantee of their authenticity, might be evidence enough for thee. But since thou lists to be so formal-Varney, or rather my Lord of Leicester, for the affair becomes yours," (these 20 words, though spoken at random, thrilled through the Earl's marrow and bones,) " what evidence have you as touching these certificates ? "

Varney hastened to reply, preventing Leicester .-"So please your Majesty, my young Lord of Oxford. who is here in presence, knows Master Anthony Foster's

hand and his character "

The Earl of Oxford, a young unthrift, whom Foster had more than once accommodated with loans on nsurious interest, acknowledged, on this appeal, that he may knew him as a wealthy and independent franklin. supposed to be worth much money, and verified the certificate produced to be his handwriting.

"And who speaks to the Doctor's certificate?" so the Queen. "Alasco, methinks, is his name."

Masters, her Majesty's physician, (not the less willing that he remembered his repulse from Say's Court, at thought that his present testimony might grait Leicester, and mortify the Earl of Sussex and his faction acknowledged that he had more than once consulte with Doctor Alasco, and spoke of him as a man (extraordinary learning and hidden acquirements, thoug not altogether in the regular course of practice. The Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Leicester's brother-in-law and the old Countess of Retland, next sang his praise and both remembered the thin beautiful Italian hand in which he was wont to write his receipts, and which corresponded to the certificate produced as his.

"And now, I trust, Master Tressilian, this matter it ended," said the Queen. "We will do something out the night is older to reconcile old fix Hugh Robart to the match. You have done your duty something more othan boldly; but we were no woman, had we not compassion for the wounds which true love deals; so we forgive your audacity, and pour uncleansed boots withal, which have wellnigh overpowered my Lord of Leierster's perfumes."

So spoke Elizabeth, whose nicety of scent was one of the characteristics of her organization, as appeared long afterwards when she expelled Esser from her presence, on a charge against his boots similar to that which she now expressed against those of Tressifian.

now expressed against those of resaminaor But Tressilian had by this time collected himself, astonished as he had at first been by the audacity of the falsehood so feasibly supported, and placed in array against the evidence of hisowneyes. He rushed forward, kneeled down, and canght the Quren by the skirt of her robe. "As you are Christian woman," besaid, "madam, as you are crowned Queen, to do equal justice among your subject—as you hope youncel to have fair hearing (which God grant you) at that last bar at which we must all plead, grant me one small request! Decide out this matter so hastily, Give me but twenty-four hours' interval, and 'lill, at the end of that brief space, produce evidence which will above to demonstration, that these certificates, which state this unhappy lady to be now 10 ill at ease in Oxfordshire, are false as hell!"

"Let go m train, are!" and Efrasbeth, who was

startled at his "whenever, though she had too much of lion in her to dear," "the fellow must be distraught—that withy leave, any godson Harrington, must have him too his alymen of Undendo Furnoso;"—that yet, by this light, there is no marking strange in the velucious of his demand—Spering strange in the velucious of his demand—Spering stranger with the old of these four-and ventry lover, thou can't not confired a fact so selembly proved as this lively silhness?" "I "I'll lip' down my head on the block," "answered Transftan lip' down

"Pahaw!" replied the Queen. "God's light! thou speak'st like a fool. What head falls in England but by just sentence of Englah law!—I ask thee, man—if thou hast sense to understand me—wilt thou, if thou shalt fail in this improbable attempt of thine, render me a good and smiglient reason why thou dost undertake

it 7 "

Tressilian paused, and again heatated; because he so felt convinced, that if, within the interval demanded, Amy should become reconciled to her husband, he would in that case do her the worst of offices by again ripping

up the whole circumstances before Elizabeth, ing how that wise and jealous princess had be upon by false testimonials. The consciousne dilemma renewed his extreme embarrasemen voice, and manner; he hesitated, looked down the Queen repeating her question with a stern v flashing ere, he admitted with faltering words, it might be he could not positively that is, in events-explain the reasons and grounds on wi 10 acted."

"Now, by the soul of King Henry," said the (" this is either moonstruck madness, or very Ina Seest thou, Raleigh, thy friend is far too Pindar this presence. Have him away, and make us qu him, or it shall be the worse for him ; for his flights too unbridled for any place but l'arnassus, or & Luke's Hospital. But come back instantly thyself, wi he is placed under fitting restraint - We wish we h seen the beauty which could make such havoe in a wi 30 man's brain,"

Tressiftin was again endeavouring to address the Queen, when Raleigh, in oledlence to the orders he has

received, interfered, and, with filonat's assistance, half led half forced him out of the presence-chamber, where he himself indeed began to think his appearance did he cause name harm than good When they had attained the antechamber, Risleigh

en trated illount to see Treashan safely conducted into the apartments allotted to the Earl of Suner's followers. 20 and, if necessary recommended that a grant should

CHAPTER XIII.

"Ir is a melancholy matter," said the Queen, when Tressilian was withdrawn, "to see a wise and learned man's wit thus putifully unsettled. Yet this public display of his imperfection of brain plainly shows us that his supposed injury and accusation were fruitless; and therefore, my Lord of Leicester, we remember your suit formerly made to us in behalf of your faithful servant Varney, whose good gifts and fidelity, as they are useful to you, ought to have due reward from us, knowing well that your lordship, and all you have, are so earnestly 10 devoted to our service. And we render Varney the honour more especially, that we are a guest, and we fear a chargeable and troublesome one, under your jordship's roof ; and also for the satisfaction of the good old Knight of Devon, Sir Hugh Robsart, whose daughter he hath married; and we trust the especial mark of grace which we are about to confer, may reconcile him to his son-inlaw .- Your sword, my Lord of Lescester."

The Earl unbuckled his eword, and, taking it by the point, presented on bended knee the but to Elizabeth. 20

She took it slowly, drew at from the scabbard, and while the ladies who stood around turned away their eyes with real or affected shuddering, she noted with a curious eye the high polish and rich damssked ornaments upon the glittering blade.

"Had I been a man," she said, "methinks none of my ancestors would have loved a good sword better. As it is with me, I his to look on one, and could, like the Tairy, of whom I have read in some Italian hymes were my godson Harnington here, he could tell me the si

passage—even trim my hair, and arrange m in such a steel mirror as this is.-Richard V forth, and kneel down. In the name of Gox George, we dnb thee knight! Be Faithful, Fortunate. - Arme, Sir Richard Varney."

Varney arose and retired, making a deep to the Sovereign who had done him so much ! It is nunecessary to say any thing farthe festivities of the evening, which were so be 10 themselves, and received with such obvious an

satisfaction by the Queen, that Leicester retire own spartment, with all the giddy raptures of su ambition. Varney, who had changed his splendic and now waited on his patron in a very modest an undress, attended to do the honours of the Earl's o "How! Sir Richard," said Leicester, smiling,

new rank scarce suits the humility of this attendar "I would disown that rank, my lord," said Va "could I think it was to remove me to a distance

20 your lordship's person." "Thou art a grateful fellow," said Leicester; "b

must not allow you to do what would abate you in

While thus speaking, he still accepted, witho hesitation, the offices about his person, which the new made knight seemed to render as eagerly as if he ha really felt, in discharging the task, that pleasure which his words expressed.

"I am not afraid of men'a misconstruction," he said, 30 in answer to Leicester's remark, "since there is not-(permit me to undo the collar)—a man within the Castle,

rendering the duties of the bedchamber to you, and accounting it an honour."
"It might, indeed, so have been"—said the Earl,

"It might, indeed, so have been "-said the Earl, with an involuntary eigh; and then presently added, "My gown, Varoey-I will look out on the might. Is not the moon near to the full?"

"I think so, my lord, according to the calendar," answered Varney.

There was an abutting window, which opened on a small projecting belcony of stone, battlemented as is 10 usual in Gothic castles. The Earl undid the lattice, and stepped out into the open sir. The station he had chosen commanded an extensive view of the lake, and woodlands beyond, where the bright moonlight rested on the clear blue waters, and the distant masses of oak and elm trees The moon rode high in the heavens. attended by thousands and thousands of inferior luminaries All seemed already to be hushed in the nether world, excepting occasionally the voice of the watch, (for the yeomen of the guard performed that duty go wherever the Queen was mesent in person.) and the distant baying of the hounds, disturbed by the preparations amongst the grooms and prickers for a magnificent hunt, which was to be the amusement of the next day.

Lescerter looked out on the blue arch of heaven, with gestures and a countenance expressive of anxious scultation, while Yaney, who remained within the darkened apartment, could, (humself unnoticed,) with a secret satisfaction, see his patron stretch his hands with earnest restituation towards the heavenly boises.

"Ye distant orbs of living fire," so ran the muttered invocation of the ambitious Earl, "ye are silent while you wheel your mystic rounds, but Wisdom has given to

you a voice. Tell me, then, to what end is my high course destined! Shall the greatness to which I have aspired be bright, pre-eminent, and stable as your own; or am I but doomed to draw a brief and glittering train along the nightly darkness, and then to sink down to earth, like the base refuse of those artificial fires with which men emulate your rays ? "

He looked on the heavens in profound ellence for a minute or two longer, and then again stepped into the 10 apartment, where Varney seemed to have been engaged

in putting the Earl's jewels into a casket. "What said Alasco of my horoscope ?" demanded Leicester. "You already told me, but it has escaped

me, for I think but lightly of that art." "Many learned and great men have thought other

wise," said Varney; "and, not to flatter your lordship,

my own opinion leans that way." "Ay, Saul among the prophets ?" said Leicester-"I thought thou wert sceptical in all such matters as 20 thou couldst neither see, hear, smell, taste, or touch, and

that thy belief was limited by thy senses." " Perhaps, my lord," eaid Varney, " I may be misled

on the present occasion, by my wish to find the predictions of astrology true. Alasco says, that your favourite planet is culminating, and that the adverse influencehe would not use a plainer term—though not overcome was evidently combust, I think he said, or retrograde." "It is even so," said Leicester, looking at an abstract

of astrological calculations which he had in his hand 30" the atronger influence will prevail, and, as I think, the evil hour pass away. Lend me your hand, fi

Richard, to doff my gown-and remain an instant, if it is not too burdensome to your knighthood, while I compose myself to sleep. I believe the bustle of this day has fevered my blood, for it streams through my vens lke, a current of molten lead—remain an instant, I pray you —I would fain feel my eyes heavy ere I closed them."

—I would fain feel my eyes heavy eet 1 closest them.

Varney officiously assisted his level to bed, and placed
a massive silver night-lamp, with a short sword, on a
marble table which atood does by the head of the couch
Either in order to avoid the light of the lamp, or to hide
his countenance from Varney, Lecenter drew the curtans,
heavy with entwixed silk and gold, so as completely to ju
hade his face. Varney took a seat near the bed, bug
with his back towards his master, as if to intimate this
he was not watching him, and quietly watted till Leicester limself led the way to the topse by which his mind
was encrossed.

"And so, Varney," said the Earl, after waiting in vain till his dependant should commence the conversation, "men talk of the Queen's favour towards me?"

"Ay, my good lord," said Varney, "of what can they

else, since it is so atrongly manifested ? "

"She is indeed my good and gracious mistress," said Leicester, after snother pause; "but it is written, 'Put not thy trust in Princes."

"A good sentence and a true," said Varney, "unless you can unite their interest with yours so absolutely, that they must needs sat on your wrist like hooded bawks."

"I know what thou meanest," said Leicester, impatiently, "though thou art to-might so prudentially carful of what thou sayest to me—Thou woulds 30 minute, I might marry the Queen if I would?"

"It is your speech, my lord, not mine," answered Varney; "but whose soever be the speech, it is the thought of ninety-nine out of an hundred men through-

out broad England." "Ay, hut," said Leicester, turning himself in his bed, " the hundredth man knows better. Thou, for example,

knowest the obstacle that cannot be overleaped." "It must, my lord, if the stars speak true," said

Varney, composedly. "What! talk'st thou of them," said Leicester, "that

believest not in them or in aught else ? "

"You mistake, my lord, under your gracious pardon," said Varney; "I believe in many things that predict the future. I helieve, if showers fall in April, that we shall have flowers in May; that if the sun shines, grain will ripen; and I believe in much natural philosophy to the same effect, which, if the stars swear to me, I will say the stars speak the truth. And in like manner, I will not disbelieve that which I see wished for and expected on earth, solely because the astrologers have read it in the heavens."

"Thou art right," said Leicester, again tossing himself on his couch. "Earth does wish for it. I have had advices from the reformed churches of Germany-from the Low Countries-from Switzerland, urging this 25 4 point on which Europe's safety depends. France will not oppose it.—The ruling party in Scotland look to it as their best security - Spain fears it, but cannot prevent it-and yet thou knowest it is impossible."

"I know not that, my lord," said Varney, "the

30 "Villain!" said Leicester, starting up on his couch, and seizing the award which lay on the table beside him. "go thy thoughts that way !- thou wouldet not demurder ! "

" For whom, or what, do you hold me, my lord ? " said Varney, assuming the superiority of an innocent man subjected to unjust ensperson "I said nothing to descre such a hornd imputation as your stolence inters I said but that the Counters was ill. And Counters though she be-lovely and beloved as she is, surely your lorddun must hold her to be nortal ! She may die, and your lord-hip's hand become once more your own " "Away" away" said Leicester, "let me bave no

more of the " "Good night, my lord," said Varney, seeming to understand this as a command to depart, but Leicester's voice interrupted his purpose

"Thou 'scapest me not thus, Sir Foot," raid be; " ! think thy knighthood has addled thy brains -- Confess thou hast talked of impossibilities, as of things which

may come to pass." " My lord, long live your fair Counters," said Varney ; "but neither your love nor my good wishes can make her immortal. But God grant she live long to be hanny on herself, and to render you so! I see not but you may

be King of England not withstanding." "Nay, pow, Varney, thou art stark mad," said

Leicester. " I would I were mysell within the same nearness to a

good estate of freehold," said Varney. " Have we not known in other countries, how a left-handed marriage might subsist betweet persons of differing degree !- av. and be no hindrance to prevent the husband from conjoining himself afterwards with a more suitable an partner ?"

"I have heard of such things in Germany," said Leicester.

" Ay, and the most learned doctors in fore; sities justify the practice from the Old Testam Varney. "And after all, where is the har. beautiful partner, whom you have chosen for t has your secret hours of relaxation and affectic fame is safe-her conscience may alumber sec You have wealth to provide royally for you ahould heaven bless you with offspring. Meanwh may give to Elizabeth ten times the lessure, at to thousand times the affection, that ever Don Ph. Spain spared to her sister Mary; yet you know ho doted on him though so cold and neglectful. It req but a close mouth and an open brow, and you keep Eleanor and your fair Rosamond far enough separ Leave me to build you a bower to which no feat Queen shall find a clew."

CHAPTER XIV.

WE are now to return to Mervyn's Bower, the apartment or rather the prison, of the unfortunate Countess of Leicester, who for some time kept within bounds her 20 uncertainty and her impatience. She was aware that, in the tumult of the day, there might be some delay ere her letter could be safely conveyed to the hands of Leicester, and that some time more might elapse ere he could extricate himself from the necessary attendance on Elizabeth, to come and visit her in her secret bower. "I will not expect him," she said, "till night-he cannot be absent from his royal quest even to see me. He will, I know come --

did expect him; and, while she tried to argue herself into a contrary behef, each hasty noise, of the hundred which she heard, sounded like the hurried step of Leicester on the staircase, basting to folk her in his arms. The latieup of body which Anny had lately underrone.

The fatigue of body which Amy had lately undergone, with the agitation of mind natural to so cruel is state of uncertainty, began by degrees etrongly to affect her merves, and she almost feared her total inability to maintain the necessary self-command through the seenes which might be before her. But, although 10 spoiled by an over-smokingent system of education, Amy had naturally a mind of great power, unted with a frame which her share in her father's woodland exercises had rendered uncommonly healthy. Sits summoned to her sid such mental and bodily resources; and not her side with the summon on the side of the side of

Yet when the great bell of the Castle began to send its pealing clamour ahroad, in signal of the enryal of the royal procession, the din was so panfully acute to ears rendered nervously sensitive by annety, that she could hardly forbear shricking with anguish, in answer to every stunning clash of the relettless peal.

Shortly afterwards, when the small apartment was at once enlightened by the shower of artificial fires with which the six was suddenly filled, and which crossed each other like firry spirits, the Counters lell at first as if at each rocket shot close by her eyes. But she struggled against these fantsatic terrors, and compelled herself to arise, stand by the window, look out, and gaze upon a



on this occasion, instead of a whistle, she heard the peculiar blast of a bugle-horn, such as her father used to wind on the fall of the stag, and which huntsmen then called a mort.

The Countess awoke to hear a real bugle-note, or rather the combined breath of many bugles, sounding not the mort, but the jolly reveile, to remind the inmates of the Castle of Kenilworth that the pleasures of the day were to commence with a magnificent stag-bunting in the neighbouring Chase. Amy started up from ber jo couch, litered to the sound, saw the first beams of the summer morning already twinkle through the lattice of her window, and recollected, whi feelings of goldy agony, where the was, and how circumstanced. "He thinks not one" the stad—"he will not come

"He thinks not of see," the said—"he will not come, upin me' A Queen is his queen, and what cares he in what corner of his huge Castle a wretch like me pines in doubt, which is fast fading into despart?" At cares a sound at the door, as of some one attempting to open it softly, filled her with an mefable mixture of joy and fear; ye and, hastening to remove the obstacle she had placed against the door, and to unlock it, she had the pre-

caution to ask, " Is it thou, my love ? "

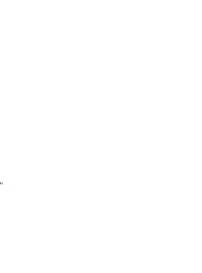
"Yes, my Counters," murmined a whisper in reply.

She threw open the door, and exclaiming,

Leicester!" flung her arms around the neck of the
man who stood without, mufiled in his closk

"No-not quite Lexester," answered Michael Lambourne, for he it was, returning the caress with vehemence,-"not quite Lexester, my lovely and most 20 loving Duchess, but as good a man."

With an exertion of force, of which she would at another time have thought herself incapable, the



"I'll make a blood-pudding of thy midriff first," answered Lambourne, laying has left hand on his dagger, but still detaining the Countress by the arm with his right.—"So have at thee, thou old ostrich, whose only living is morn a bunch of iron keys!"

Lawrence raised the arm of Michael, and prevented him from drawing his degger; and as Lamboums struggled and circove to take him off, the Countess made a sudden exertion on her side, and slipping her hand out of her glove on which the relians still kept hold, she in gained her liberty, and escaping from the apartment, ran down stars; while, at the same moment, he heard the two combatants fall on the floor with a noise which increased her terror. The outer worket offered no impediment to her flight, having been opened for Lamboume's admittance; so that she succeeded in escaping down the star, and feel mot the Pleasance, which seemed to her hasty glance the direction in which we was most likely to avoid usuruit.

The extreat which she had chosen gave her the easy 30 stlemative of arciding observation. It was but stepping back to the farthest recess of a grotte, ornamented with mustic work and mose seats, and terminated by a fountain, and she might easily remain concealed, or at her pleasure discover herself to any solutary manderer, whose curronity maght lead him to that romantic returnment. Amitingating such an opportunity, also looked into the clear basin, which the silent fountain held up to her like a mirror, and felt shocked at her own appearance, and doubtful at the same time, moffled and disfigured as 30 her disguise made her seem to herself, whether any female (and it was from the compassion of her own sept that she chiefly expected sympathy) model engage in

conference with so suspicious an obj thus like a woman, to whom external scarcely in any circumstances a matter of and like a beauty, who had some confidence of her own charms, she last saide her tr and capetaine hat, and placed them bend the could assume them in an instant, et penetrate from the entrance of the gr extremity, in case the intrusion of Varney to bourne should render such disguise neces dress which she were under these vestments what of a theatrical cast, so as to suit the personage of one of the females who was to rugeant. Wavland had found the means of . if thus upon the second day of their journey experienced the service arising from the assum such a character on the preceding day. The fe acting both as a mirror and ever, afforded A means of a brief todette, of which she availed be: so hastily as possable: then took in her band her casket of jewels, in case she might find them intercessors, and retinng to the darkest and sequestered nook, sat down on a seat of moss, awaited till fate should give her some chance of res or of proputiating an intercessor.

CHAPTER XV.

ě.

Maiden Queen. I know not if it were by chance, or out of the hefitting courtery due to a mistress by whom he was so much honoured, that she had scarcely made one step beyond the threshold of her chamber, ere Lucrester was by her aids, and proposed to her, until the preparations of the Chase had been completed, to view the Pleasance, and the gardens which it connected with the Castle-variet.

To this new scene of pleasures they walked, the Earl's arm affording has Sovereign the occasional support to which the required, where flights of steps, then a favourite ornament in a garden, conducted them from terrace to turnee, and from parters to parters. The ladies in attendance, girled with prudeed, or endowed perhaps with the amilable desire of acting as they would be done by, did not conceive their duty to the Queen's person required them, though they lost not sight of ber, to approach so near as to chare, or perhaps distrib, the conversation betwitz the Queen and the Earl, who was not only be base, but siso be from that their status, the conversation betwitz the Queen and the Earl, who was not only be base, but also be most trusted, extended, give and favoured servant. They contented themselves with and interest the grace of this illustrions couple, whose robes of state were now exchanged for hunting euits, admost exaulty measuriers.

Eluxbeth's divan dress, which was of a pale blue salis, with alter lose and aguillettes, approached in form to that of the ancient Amazones; and was, therefore, well suited at once to her height, and to the dignity of her mirn, which her conscious rank and long habits of authority had rendered in some degree too masculine as to be seen to the best advantage in ordinary female weeds. Leicester's hunting mit of Luncolu-green, richly embroilered with gold, and crossed by the gay biddine.

which sustained a hugle-horn, and a wood-k of a aword, became its master, as did his othe. of court or of war. For such were the perfec form and mien, that Leicester was always at he seen to the greatest advantage in the chai dress which for the time he represented or wor Horses in the meanwhile neighed, and chai hits with impatience in the base-court, hounds their couples, and yeomen, rangers, and

10 lamented the exhaling of the dew, which would the scent from lying. But Leieester had anothe in view, or, to speak more justly towards bit become engaged in it without premeditation, high spirited hunter which follows the ery of the l that have crossed his path by accident. The Qu an accomplished and handsome woman-the pri England, the hope of France and Holland, and dread of Spam, had probably intened with more usual favour to that mexture of romantic gallantry 20 which she always loved to be addressed; and the had, in samity, in ambition, or in both, thrown in r and more of that delicious ingredient, until his imp

tunity became the language of love itself. " No. Dudley," said Elizabeth, yet it was with brok secents -" No. I must be the mother of my people Other ties, that make the lowly maiden happy, as denied to her Sovereign No, Leicester, urge it no mor -were I as others, free to seek my own happinessthen, indeed-but it cannot-cannot be.- Delay the to chase delay it for half an hour-and leave me, my

"How Law

10

"No, Leicester, not so!" answered the Queen, hastly; "but it is madness, and must not be repeated. Go—but go not far from hence—and meantime let no one intrude on my Duyary."

While she spake thus, Dudley bowed deeply, and retured with a slow and melancholy air. The Queen stood gazing after him, and murmured to herself.—"Were it possible—were it but possible but no—Elizabeth must be the wife and mother of England slone."

As she spoke thus, and in order to avoid some one whose step she heard approaching, the Queen turned into the grotto in which her hapless, and yet but too

successful, rival lay concealed

The mud of England's Elizabeth, it convenies abaken by the agitating interver to wheth she had just put a period, was of that firm and decided character which soon recover it in satural toon. It was his one of those ancient drudical monuments called Rocking stones. The finger of Cupid, by as he is painted, could put her me feelings in motion, but the power of Hercules could not have destroyed their equilibrium. As she advanced with a slow pace towards the immost extremity of the grotte, her countenance, ere she had proceeded that the length, had recovered us dignity of book, and her men its sur of command.

It was then the Queen became aware, that a female figure was placed beside, or rather partly behind, an alabaster column, at the foot of which arose the pellucid fountain, which occupied the immost recess of the go trulight grotto. The classical mind of Eurabeth suggested the story of Numa and Egeria, and she doubted not that some Halian agulptor had here repre-

sented the Naind, whose inspirations gave laws to As she advanced, she became doubtful whether beheld a statue, or a form of flesh and blood. unfortunate Amy, indeed, remained motionless, be the desire which she had to make her condition ki to one of her own sex, and her awe for the stately . which approached her, and which, though her eves never before beheld, her fears instantly suspected to the personage she really was. Amy had arisen fi her seat with the purpose of addressing the lady, w entered the grotto alone, and, as she at first thought, opportunely. But when she recollected the alarm whi Leicester had expressed at the Queen's knowing and of their union, and became more and more satisfied tha the person whom she now beheld was Elizabeth herself she stood with one foot advanced and one withdrawn her arms, head, and hands, perfectly motionless, and her cheek as pallid as the alabaster pedestal against which she leaned. Her dress was of pale sea-green silk, little distinguished in that imperfect light, and somewhat resembled the drapery of a Grecian Nymph, such an antique disguise having been thought the most secure, where so many masquers and revellers were assembled; so that the Queen's doubt of her being a living form was well justified by all contingent curcumstances, as well as

by the bloodless check and the fixed eve.
Elimbeth remanded in doubt, even after the had
approached within a few paces, whether she did not
are on a status so commingly fashioned, that by the
boultful light it could not be distringuished from reality
the stopped, therefore, and fixed upon this interesting
blift the trainment.

to ave, and she gradually east down her eyes, and drooped her head under the commanding gaze of the Sovereign. Still, however, she remained in all respects, saving this slow and profound inclination of the head, motionless and silent.

From her dress, and the castet which she instinctively held in her hand, Einsheth naturally conjectured that the benutiful but mate Equive which she belied was a performer in one of the vanous theatmeal pageants which had been placed in affected statistions to surprise 10 het with her homage, and that the poor player, overcome with are at her presence, had either forgot the part awigned her, or lacked courage to go through it. Is was natural and courteous to give her some encouragement; and Einsheth accordingly said, in a tone of condescending landness,—" How now, fair Nymph of this lively grotto—art thou spell-bound and struck with dumbness by the channes of the wicked enchanter whom men term Fers 1—We are his sworn enemy, maden, and can reverse his charm. Speak, we command thee." So Instead of asswering her by speech, the unfortunate

Countess dropped on her knee before the Queen, let her casket fall from her hand, and classing her palms together, looked up in the Queen's face with such a mixed agony of fear and supplication, that Elizabeth

was considerably affected.

"What may this mean?" she said; "this is a stronger passion than befits the occasion Stand up, damsel,—what wouldst thou have with us?"

"Your protection, madam," faltered forth the up- 30

happy petitioner.

"Each daughter of England has it while she is worthy of it," replied the Queen; "but your distress seems to have a deeper mot than a forgotten task. When what, do you crave our protection ! "

Any hastly endeavoured to preal what she best lossy, which might seems herself from the initial diagray that surrounded her, without endingrishabil, and plunging from one thought to an amount the chaos which filled her mind, she con

length, in answer to the Queen's repeated enquit what she sought protection, only falter out, " is I know not."
"The is folly, maiden," said Elizabeth, impatie

for there was something in the extreme confusion a suppliant, which irritated her curiouty, as we interested her feelings. "The sick main must tel muslidy to the physician, nor are we accustomed to questions so oft, without receiving an answer."

"I request—I implore," stammered forth the fortunate Countess,—"I beseech your grad protection-against—against one Variey." She che to wellingh as she uttered the fatal word, which instantly caught up by the Ouera.

"What, Varney-Sir Richard Varney-the seri

of Lord Lenester 1—What, damsel, are you to me he to you 1"
"I—I—was his prisoner—and he practised on

life—and I broke forth to—to "——
"To throw thyself on my protection, doubtless," s
Elizabeth. "Thou shalt have it—that is, if thou

-" thou art Amy. daughter of Sir Hugh Robsart

worthy; for we will safe this matter to the uttermost.
Thou art," she said, bending on the Countess an ewhich seemed designed to pierce her very inmost so

"Forgive me—forgive me—most gracious Princess!"
said Amy, dropping once more on her knee, from which
she had arisen

"For what should I forgive thee, silly wench?" sade Blizabeth: "for being the daughter of time own father? Thou art brain-sick, surely. Well, I see I must wring the story from thee by inches.—Thou didst deceive thine old and honoured father—thy look confesses the—cheated Master Tressilian—thy blush avouches it—and married this same Yarme?!"

Amy sprung on her feet, and interrupted the Queen

cagetly, with, "No, madam, no—as there is a God shove us, I am not the sortid writch you would make ma! I am not the wide of that contemptable alwo—off that must deliberate villam! I am not the wide of Varney! I would rather be the bride of Destruction!." The Queen, overwhelmed in her turn by Amywhenemes, stood algust for an instant, and then replied, "Way, God hat mercy, woman!—I see thou canst talk fast enough when the theme hies thee. Nay, tell me, go woman," the continued, for to the impulse of curiosity was now added that of an undefined pelaousy that some deception had been practized on her,—"tell me, woman— "on by Odd's day, I wize, know—whose wife, or whose paramour, art thou! Speak out, and be speetly.— Thou were better dally with a honest than with

Urged to this extremity, dragged as it were by irresistible force to the verge of the precipice, which she caw but could not avoid,—permitted not a moment's so respite by the eager words and measuing gestures of the offended Queen, Amy at length uttered in despair,

" The Earl of Leicester knows it all."

Elizabeth."

"The Earl of Leicester!" said Elizabeth astonishment-" The Earl of Leicester!" she with kindling anger,-" Woman, thou art set -thou dost belie him-he takes no keep of an as thou art. Thou art suborned to slander the lord, and the truest-hearted gentleman in Englan were he the right hand of our trust, or somet dearer to us, thou shalt have thy hearing, and his presence. Come with me come with me insta As Amy shrunk back with terror, which the in Queen interpreted as that of conscious guilt, Eli rapidly advanced, seized on her arm, and hastener swift and long steps out of the grotto, and alon principal alley of the Pleasance, dragging with he terrified Countess, whom she still held by the arm whose utmost exertions could but just keep pace those of the indignant Queen,

CHAPTER XVI.

LECURIER WAS At this moment the centre of a splend group of lords and ladies, assembled together under it as arcside, or portice, which closed the alley. The compan had drawn together in that place to attend the command of her Majesty ahen the hung-party should go drowed and their astonishment may be imagined, when, instead of seeing Einsleth advance towards them with her until nearned dignity of more towards them with her until reason and the state of the second of the companion of the or rapidly that she was in the mulat of them ere they were sware, and then observed, with fear and surproand that her eyes spatified as they were wont when the spirit of Henry YIII. mounted highest in his daughter. Nor were they less astonished at the appearance of the pale, extenuated, half dead, yet ettil lovely temale, whom the Queen uplied by main strongeth with one hand, while with the other she waved asside the ladies and nobles who pressed towards her, under the dues that she was taken suddenly ill. "Where is my Lord of Leccester!" she said, in a tone that thirdled with astonishment all the courtiers who stood around—"Stand forth, my Lord 10 of Liccester!

If, in the midst of the most screne day of summer, when all is light and laughing around, a thunderbolt were to fall from the clear blue vault of heaven, and rend the earth at the very feet of some careless traveller, he could not gaze upon the amouldering chasm, which so unexpectedly yawned before him, with half the astonishment and fear which Leicester felt at the aight that ao suddenly presented itself. He had that instant been receiving, with a political affectation of disavowing and 20 misunderstanding their meaning, the half uttered, half intimated congratulations of the courtiers upon the favour of the Queen, carried apparently to its highest pitch during the interview of that morning ; from which most of them seemed to angur, that he might soon arise from their equal in rank to become their master. And how, while the subdued yet proud smile with which he disclaimed those inferences was yet curling his cheek, the Queen shot into the circle, her passions excited to the uttermost; and, supporting with one hand, and 20 apparently without an effort, the pale and sinking form of his almost exprang wife, and pointing with the finger of the other to her half dead features, demanded in a

voice that sounded to the ears of the astounded man like the last dread trumpet-call, that is to s body and spirit to the judgment-seat, "Knowe this woman?"

As, at the blast of that last trumpet, the guilt call upon the mountains to cover them, Leic inward thoughts invoked the stately arch which I built in his pride, to burst its strong conjunction overwhelm them in its rains. But the exemented 10 architrave and battlement, stood fast; and it w proud master himself, who, as if some actual pr had bent him to the earth, kneeled before Eliz and prostrated his brow to the marble flagston which ahe stood.

"Leicester," said Elizabeth, in a voice which ter with passion, "could I think thou hast practised on on me thy Sovereign—on me thy conding, thy partial mistress, the base and ungrateful deception a thy present confusion aurmises—by all that is i plass lord, that head of this ewere in as great per

ever was the father's!"

high treason ! "

Leicester had not conscious innocence, but he pride to support him. He raised slowly his brow features, which were black and swoln with contentions, and only replied, "My head cannot fall by the sentence of my peers—to then! Mil plead, not to a princess who thus requites my faithful service "What! my lords," and Elizabeth, looking area

"we are defied, I think—defied in the Castle we has ourselves bestowed on this proud man!—my L Shrewsbury, you are marshal of England, attach him

much surprised, for he had that instant joined the astonished circle. "Whom should I meen, but that traiter Dudley, Earl

of Leicester !- Cousin of Hunsdon, order out your band of gentlemen pensioners, and take him into instant custody.—I say, villain, make haste!" Hunsdon, a rough old noble, who, from his relationship

to the Boleyns, was accustomed to use more freedom with the Queen than almost any other dared to do, replied bluntly, " And it is like your Grace might order to me to the Tower to-morrow, for making too much haste, I do beseech you to be patient,"

"Patient-God's life!" exclaimed the Queen,-"name not the word to me thou know at not of what he is guity ! "

Amy, who had by this time in some degree recovered herself, and who saw her husband, as abe conceived, in the utmost danger from the rage of an offended Sovereign, instantly (and alas | how many women have done the same) forgot her own wrongs, and her own 20 danger, in her apprehensions for him, and throwing bersell before the Queen, embraced her knees, while she exclaimed, "He is guiltless, madam-he is guiltless -no one can lay aught to the charge of the noble Leicester ! " "Why, minion," answered the Queen, "didst not thou

thyself, say that the Earl of Leicester was privy to thy whole history ! " "Did I say so I" repeated the unhappy Amy, laying aside every consideration of consistency, and of self- 30

interest; "O, if I did, I foully behed him. May God so judge me, as I believe he was never pravy to a thought that would harm me] "

120 "Woman!" said Elizabeth, "I will know who has moved thee to this; or my wrath-and the wrath o kings is a flaming fire—shall wither and consume the

like a weed in the furnace." As the Queen uttered this threat, Leicester's bette angel called his pride to his aid, and reproached him wit the utter extremity of meanness which would ore whelm him for ever, if he stooped to take shelter und the generous interposition of his wife, and abandon 10 her, in return for her kindness, to the resentment of t Queen. He had slready raised his head, with t dignity of a man of honour, to avow his marriage, a proclaim himself the protector of his Countess, wi Varney, born, as it appeared, to be his master's t genius, rushed into the presence, with every mark disorder on his face and apparel. "What means this sancy intrusion ?" said Elizab

Varney, with the air of a man altogether overwhel with grief and confusion, prostrated himself before

20 feet, exclaiming, "Pardon, my Liege, pardon -0 least let your justice avenge itself on me, where it is hut spare my noble, my generous, my innocent pa and master!"

Amy, who was yet kneeling, started up as she say man whom she deemed most odious place himself so her, and was about to fly towards Leicester, checked at once by the uncertainty and even tin which his looks had reassumed as soon as the appea of his confidant seemed to open a new scene, she 30 back, and, uttering a faint acream, besought (Majesty to cause her to be imprisoned in the dungeon of the Castle-to deal with her as the w eriminals -" but spare," she exclaimed, " my sig

hearing, what will destroy the httle judgment I have left—the sight of that unutterable and most shameless villain 1"

"And why, sweetheart?" said the Queen, moved by a new impulse; " what bath he, this false kuight, since such thou accountest him, done to thee ? "

"Oh, worse than sorrow, madam, and worse than injury—he has sown dissension where most there should

be peace. I shall go mad if I look longer on him!" "Beshrew me, but I think thou art distraught 10

already," answered the Queen .- "My Lord Hunsdon, look to this poor distressed young woman, and let her be safely bestowed, and in honest keeping, till we require her to be forthcoming."

Two or three of the ladies in attendance, either moved by compassion for a creature so interesting, or by some other motive, offered their service to look after her; but the Queen briefly answered, " Ladies, under favour, no -You have all (give God thanks) sharp cars and

nimble tongues-our kinsman Hunsdon has ears of the 20 dullest, and a tongue somewhat rough, but yet of the slowest.-Hunsdon, look to it that none have speech with her,"

" By Our Lady!" said Hunsdon, taking in his strong sinewy arms the fading and almost swooming form of Amy," she is a lovely child, and though a rough nurse,

your Grace hath given her a kind one She is safe with me as one of my own ladybirds of daughters."

So saying, he carried her off, unresistingly and almost unconsciously; his war worn locks and long grey beard 30 mingling with her light-brown tresces, as her head reclined on his strong square shoulder. The Queen followed him with her eye she had already, with that self-command

which forms so necessary a part of a Sovereign accomplishments, suppressed every appearance c agitation, and ecemed as if she desired to banish a traces of her hurst of passion from the recollection those who had witnessed it. "My Lord of Hunsk says well," she observed, "he is indeed but a rout

Leicester's looks had followed, with late and rus nurse for so tender a habe" repentance, the faded form which Hundlen had ju 10 borne from the presence; they now reposed shoon on the ground, but more—so at least it seemed Elizabeth-with the expression of one who has receian unjust affront, than of him who is conscious of gr She turned her face anguly from him, and said Varney, "Speak, Sir Richard, and explain these rid -thou hast sense and the use of speech, at least, w

As she said this, she darted another resentful pl elsewhere we look for in vain." towards Lescester, while the wily Varney hastene

"Your Majesty's present eye," he said, " has all 20 tell his own story. detected the cruel malady of my beloved lady; unhappy that I am. I would not suffer to be expl in the certificate of her physician, seeking to et what has now broken out with so much the scandal "

" ble is then distenught t" said the Queen ..." we desisted not of it her whole demeanons is out. I bound her morarg in a corner of yorder \$ 30 and every word she speaker which indeed I draye her as by the rack -she instantly secalled and for But how came she Labor | Why had you ber

whitemast"

"My gracious Liege," said Varney, "the worthy gentleman under whose charge I left her, Master Anthony Foster, has come hither but now, as fast as man and horse can travel, to show me of her escape, which she managed with the art peculiar to many who are afflicted with this malady. He is at hand for examination "

"Let it be for another time," said the Queen "But, Fir Richard, we envy you not your domestic felicity, your lady railed on you latterly, and seemed ready to 10

sa oon at beholding you." "It is the nature of persons in her disorder, so please your Grace," answered Varney, "to be ever most

inveterate in their spleen against those whom, in their better moments, they hold nearest and dearest" "We have heard so, indeed," said Elizabeth, "and

give faith to the saying " "May your Grace then be pleased," said Varney,

"to command my unfortunate wife to be delivered into the custody of her friends ! " Leicester partly started . but, making a strong effort,

he subdued his emotion, while Elizabeth answered sharply, " You are something too harty, Master Varney , we will have first a report of the lady's health and state of mind from Masters, our own physician, and then determine what shall be thought just. You shall have brense, bowever, to see her, that, if there be any matrimonial quarrel betwirt you such things we have beard do occur, even betwit a loving couple - you may make it up, without further scandal to our court, or trouble m אוייולואיינות נו

Varney bowed low, and made no other answer Elizabeth again looked towards Lescenter, and said

with a degree of condescension which could only are 121 out of the most heartfelt interest, "Discord, as the Italian poet says, will find her way into peaceful conventas well as into the privacy of families; and we lear or own guants and ushers will handly exclude her ire courts Mr Lord of Lescester, you are offended with a and we have right to be offended with you. We w take the bon's part upon us, and he the first to bright Lettester smoothed his brow, as by an effort, but t

to trouble was too deep seated that its pluribly should ence return. He said, however, that which fitted cerasion, "that he could not have the happiness forgrinz, because she who commanded him to do could commit no injury towards him Elizabeth seemed content with this reply, and

timated her Heavire that the spirits of the mirshould present The bushes sounded the hounds to the horses pranced but the courtiers and b weight the answement to which they were summ no with hearts very different from those which had be to the morning a serville. There was doubt, and and expertation on every brow and surmore and int in every whisfer.

CHAPTER XIII

It was not all after a buy and secretal floor apart and a grider god repact which followed the of the Coren to the factor that Investor at fruit brand claim with barrey from where I frammed the matter farear are of the Countries and born ar with the Korniangel by Fall in his terror for the consequences, had himself posted thirter with the tidings. As Varney, in his narrative, took especial care to be silent concerning those practices on the Counters's health which had driven her to so desperate a resolution. Levester, who could only suppose that the had adopted it out of yealous impatience to attain the avowed state and appearance belonging to ber rank, was not a little offended at the levity with which his wife had broken his street commands, and exposed him to the resentient of Elizabeth

"I have given," he said, " to this daughter of an obscure Devonshire gentleman, the proudest mane in England. I ask but of her a little patience, ere she issuches forth upon the foll current of her granden; and the infatuated woman will rather haxed het own hipperek and mine, will rather nevelve me in a thousand while one, thousand derices which shame me in unne own eyes, thousand derices which shame me in unne own eyes, than tarry for a little space longer in the obscurity to which she was born.—So lovely, so deheate so fond, so in suitable—yet a lack in so grave a matter the prutence which one might hope from the venest ford—it puts me leyend my rathere."

"We may post it over yet well enough," and Varney,
"if my lade will be but ruled, and take on her the
character which the time commands."

"It is but too true, for Richard" and Leavester, "there is indeed no other remedy. I have beard her

termed by wife in my presence, without contradicts on the must bear the title until she is far from Kerals orth. "20. "And long afterwards, I trust," said largey, then

instantly added, "For I cannot but hope it will be bug alter ore she hear the title of Lady Lewester.—I fear me



light enough for any such to have satisfied their curiosity. They emerged at a door where Lord Hunsdon had, with military prevantion, plated a sentinel, who readily admitted Sir Richard Varney and his attendant.

They hastily entered, and shut the door behind them.
"Now, good devil, if there be one," said Varney,
within himself, "for once help a votary at a dead pinch,
for my beat us amongst the breakers!"

The Countes Amy, with her hair and her garactita dishevelled, was rested upon a sort of couch, in an to attitude of the deepest affaction, out of which she was startled by the opening of the door. She turned heatily round, and, faung her eye on Varney, exclaimed "Writch!" are thou come to frame some new plan of "illary!"

Injector out short her represents by stepping forward, and dropping his closk, while he said, in a voice rather of authority than of affection. "It is with me, madam, you have to commune, not with Sir Richard Vermer,"

The change effected on the Counters's look and the ronner was the major. "Budley!" she exclaimed, "Budley and at those come at leat \$1". And with the speed of lightning the first to her hashand, clain, around this neck, and, andereding the presence of Variney, overwhelmed him with carreers, while also bathed his face to a fived of tears, nucleiving, at the same time, but in right and objectived measurables, also donest expres-

some which Love tractes his volume.
Locoster, as it seemed to him, had reason to be anjerg said he had by the transpressing his reminands, and thus x places here the period struction in which he had that morning stood. But what displeasars could keep its ground belong those testimoses of affecting from a bring

so lovely, that even the negligence of dress, and the withering effects of fear, grief, and fatigue, which would have impaired the beauty of others, rendered here but the more interesting? He received and repaid he caresses with fondness, mingded with melancholy, the last of which she seemed scarcely to observe, until the first transport of her own joy was over; when looking anxiously in his face, she asked if he was ill.

"Not in my body, Amy," was his answer,

10 "Then I will be well too.—O Dudley I have ben ill!—very ill, since we last met!—for I call not this morning's horrible vision a meeting. I have ben in sickness, in grief, and in danger.—But thou art come, and all is joy, and health, and safety!"

"Alas! Amy," said Leicester, "thou hast undone me!"

"I, my lord?" said Amy, her cheek at once losing its transient flush of joy—"how could I injure that which I love better than myself?"

20 "I would not uphraid you, Amy," replied the Earl;
"hut are you not here contrary to my express command—and does not your presence here endanger both your
self and me t"

"Does it, does it indeed?" she exclaimed, eaguly;
"then why am I here a moment longer? O, if you knew by what fears I was urged to quit Cumon-Flee!
—but I will say nothing of myself—only that it implit he otherwise, I would not willingly return thitler;—ye

"How, my Lord of Leicester!" said the lady, disengaging herself from his embraces; "is it to your wife you give the disbonourable counsel to acknowledge herself the bride of another—and of all men, the bride of that Varney?"

"Madam, I speak at in earnest.—Varney is my true and fathful servant, trusted in my deepest secrets. I had better lose my night hend than his service at this moment. You have no cause to seom him as you do."

"I could assign one, my lord," replied the Counters; in "and I see he shakes even under that assired look of his. But he that is necessary as your right hand to your safety, is free from any accusation of mine. May he he true to you; and that he may be true, trust him not too much or too far. But it is enough to say, that I will not go with him unless by violence, nor would I acknowledge him as my bushand, were all "——

"It is a temporary deception, madam," and Leccester, irritated by her opposition, "necessary for both our safeties, endangered by you through fernale captice, so at the premature desire to sense on a rank to which I gave you title, only under condition that our marriage, for a time, should continue secret. If my proposal disgout you, it is yourself has brought it on both of us There is no other renedy—son must do what your own

impatient folly hath rendered necessary—I command you."

"I cannot put your commands, my lord," said Amy,
"in balance with those of henour and consence. I will Nor, in this instance, obey you. You may achieve so your own dishonour, to which these crooked policies naturally tend, but I will do nought that can blemsh

as a pure and chaste matron, worthy to share your fortunes, when, holding that high character, I had strolled the country the acknowledged wife of such a profligate fellow as your servant Varney?

Prompare serious and Varney interposing, my lady is too much prejudiced against me, unhappily, to listen to what I can offer; yet it may please her better than what she proposes. She has good interest with Master Edmind Tresulian, and could doubtless prevail on him to constant to to be her companion to Lidotet-Hall, and there she might remain in salety until time permitted the development.

ment of this mystery."

Leicester was silent, but stood looking eagerly on Amy, with eyes which seemed suddenly to glow as much with

suspicion as displeasure.

The Countess only said, "Would to God I were in my father's house! —When I left it, I little thought I was

leaving peace of mind and honour behind me."

Varney proceeded with a tone of deliberation.

20 "Doubtless this will make at necessary to take strangers
into my lord's counsels; but surely the Countes will
be warrant for the honour of Master Tressilian, and such

of her father's family "..."

"Peace, Varney," said Leicester; "by Heaven, I vill
strike my dagger into thee, if again thou ramed
Tressilian as a partner of my counsels!"

"And wherefore not!" said the Counters; "mlos they be counsels fitter for and a Yarney, than for man of stainless honour and integrity. My lord, so lord, bend no angry brows on m—it is the truth, and is I who speak it. I once did Tresslian wrong for you sake—I will not do him the further injustice of being silent when his honour is brought in question. I existence of the counter of the counter

off hyporrisy, but I will not permit virtue to be slandered in my fleature?"

There treas a dead pause Lescester stood displeased, yet undetermined, and too conscious of the weakness of his cause; while Varsey, with a deep and hyporntical affectation of sorrew, rangled with humility, bent his even on the ground.

reves on the ground.

It was then that the Countess Amy displayed, in the midst of disteres and difficulty, the natural energy of char- 10 acter, which would have rendered her, had fate allowed, a distinguished oresment of the runk which she held. She walked up to Lecester with a composed step, a digmited ar, and hooks in which strong affection essayed in vain to thake the firmness of conscious truth and rectifitude of principle. "You have spoke your mind, my lond," she said, "in these difficulties, with which, undanyuly, I have found myself unable to comply, This gentleman—this person, I would say—has hinted at another scheme, to which I object not but at it die, so pleases you. Will your lordship be pleased to hear what a young and finied woman, but your most affectionate wife, can suggest in the present extremity?"

Leicester was sileut, but bent his head towards the Countess, as an intimation that abe was at liberty to proceed

"There hath been but one cause for all these evals, my lord," she proceeded, "and at resolves itself into the mysterious displicitly with which you have been induced to surround yourself. Extrincts yourself at so once, my lord, from the tyramy of these disgrareful trammels. Be ble a true English gestleman, knight, and earl, who holds that trath is the foundation of

as a pure and chaste matern, writhin to slive you fortunes, when, holding that high chicater. I had strolled the country the acknowledged wife of mich a prefligate fellow as some severant Varier I."

"We had" send karner merganic, "my lady is too much popul cod azunet me, inchappily, to listen to what I can offer, set it may please her better than what is groposes. She has good interest with Master Edmind Teendam and could doubtless prevail on him to consett to be her companion to Ledont-Hall, and there the much remain in safety until time permitted the development of the mysters."

Lescenter was alent, but stood looking eagerly on Amy, with even which seemed auddenly to glow as much with

suspection as displeasure.

The Counters only said, "Would to God I were is my father's house"—When I left it, I little thought I was

leaving peace of mind and honour behind me."

Yarney proceeded with a tone of deliberation

O' Bouldless this will make a necessity to take stranger

into my lond's counsels; but surely the Counter will
be warrant for the bonour of Master Tressilian, and such
of her father's family."

"Peace, Varney," said Lencester: "by Heaven I will strike my dagger into thee, if again thou named Tressilian as a partner of my counsels!"

"And wherefore not?" said the Counters, "unfer they be counsels fifter for such as Varney, than for man of stamless honour and integrity—by lord, m' 20 lord, bend no angry brows on me—it is the truth, and is I who speak it. I once did Tresdian wrong for yo sake—I will not do him the further injustice of bor siltent when his honour is brought in question. I or orbear, she said, looking at Varney, " to pull the mask of hypornsy, but I will not remmt virtue to be slandered in my hearing."

Therefwas a dead poune. Leicester atood displeased, ret undetermined, and too conscious of the weakness of in cause, while Varney, with a deep and hypocritical affectation of sorrow, mingled with humility, bent his zees on the ground.

It was then that the Countees Amy displayed, in the midel of dutrees and difficulty the natural energy of char- 10 accet, which would have rendered her, had fate allowed, a distinguished ornament of the rank which she held. She walked up to Lescester with a composed step, a dignified arr, and looks in which strong affection essayed in vain to shake the firmates of conscious truth and receitude of pinciple. "You have spoke your mind, may lord," she said, "in these difficulties, with which, unhappilly, I have found impself unable to comply. This gendleman-this person, I would say—has Intele at another scheme, to which I object not but as it dis- 50 picases you. Will your londship be pleased to hear what a young and timal woman, but your most affectionate wife, can suggest in the present extremity? "

Leicester was salent, but bent his head towards the Countess, as an intimation that she was at liberty to proceed

"There hath been hat one cause for all these evils, my lord," she proceeded, " and it resolves itself into the mysterious daphenty with which you have been induced to surround yourself. Extracter yourself at 30 once, my lord, from the tyramy of these dispractful trauments. Be bite a true English gentleman, knight, and earl, who holds that truth is the foundation of

honour, and that honour is dear to him as the brest 132 of his nostrals. Take your ill-fated wife hy the han lead her to the footstool of Elizabeth's throne.—Sa that in a moment of infatuation, moved by suppos heauty, of which none perhaps can now trace even t remains, I gave my hand to this Amy Robsart.-1 will then have done justice to me, my lord, and to y own honour; and should law or power require you

part from me, I will oppose no objection-since I : 10 then with honour hide a grieved and broken hear those shades from which your love withdrew m Then-have but a little patience, and Amy's lile not long darken your hrighter prospects."

There was so rauch of dignity, so much of tender in the Counters's remonstrance, that it moved all was noble and generous in the soul of her hus The scales seemed to fall from his eyes, and the duy and tergiversation of which he had been guilty

him at once with remorse and shame. 20 "I am not worthy of you, Amy," he said, could weigh aught which ambition has to give such a heart as thine; I have a bitter pens perform, in disentangling, before sneering to astounded friends, all the meshes of my own d policy - And the Queen but let her take my i

"Your head, my lord " said the Counters ; " she has threatened." you used the Ireedom and liberty of an English in choosing a wife ! For shame; it is this il. 5) the Queen's justice, this apprehension of dange cannot but be imaginary, that, like scarcers induced you to for-ake the straightforward pal and hert is also the safest."





him with a fixed eye, but seemed no more conscious of his presence, than if there had been nothing but vacant air on the spot where he stood.

"She has brought me to the cross," he muttered...
"She or I are lost There was something... I wot not if
it was fear or puty... that prompted me to avoid thus
full criss. It is now decided... She or I must perish."

•

CHAPTER XVIII.

THEY were no sooner in the Earl's cabinet, than, taking his tablets from his pocket, he began to write, speaking partly to Varney, and partly to himself :- "There are 10 many of them close bounden to me, and especially those in good estate and high office; many who, if they look back towards my benefits, or forward towards the perils which may befall themselves, will not, I think, be disposed to see me stagger unsupported. Let me see-Knollis is sure, and through his means Guernsey and Jersey-Horsey commands in the Isle of Wight-My brother in law, Huntingdon, and Pembroke, have authority in Wales.-Through Bedford I lead the Puritans, with their interest, so powerful in all the 20 boroughs -- My brother of Warwick is cough, wellnigh. to myself, in wealth, followers, and dependencies-Sir Owen Hopton is at my devotion, he commands the Tower of London, and the national treasure deposited there. My father and grandfather needed never to have stooped their heads to the block, had they thus forecast their enterprises.-Why look you so sad, Varney ? I tell thee, a tree so deen-rooted is not easily to be torn up by a tempest."

"Alas I my lord," said Varney, with well-acte passion, and then resumed the same look of despondency which Leucester had before noted.

"Alas!" repeated Leicester, "and wherefore alas Sir Richard! Doth your new spirit of chivalry supply impending! Or, if alas means thou wilt flinch from the conflict, thou mayst leave the Castle, or go join mine enemies, whichever thou thuskes best."

10 "Not so, my lord," answered his confidant; "Yamey will be found fighting or dying by your side. Fenjiv me, it, in love to you, I see more fully than your solid heart permits you to do, the mertricable difficulties with which you are surrounded. You are strong, my lord, and powerful; yet, let me say it without offence, you are so only by the reflected light of the Queen's favour. While you are Elizabeth's favourite, you are all, save in name, like an actual sovereign. But let her call hack the honours ahe has bestowed, and the

20 Prophet's gourd did not wither more suddenly. Declare against the Queen, and I do not say that in the wide nation, or in this province abone, you would find yourself instantly deserted and outnumbered; but I will say, that even in this very Castle, and in the midst of your vassals, kinsmen, and dependants, you would be a captive, nay, a sentenced captive, abould she please to may the word. Think upon Norfolk, my lord—upon the powerful Northumberland,—the splendid Westmorthand;—think on all who have made head against this 30 sage Princess. They are dead, captive, or fugitive.

This is not like other thrones, which can be overtured.

by a combination of powerful nobles; the broad foundations which support it are in the extended love and affections of the people. You might share it with Elizabeth if you would; but neither yours, nor any other power, foreign or domestic, will avail to overthrow, or even to shake it."

He paused, and Leicester threw his tablets from him with an air of recibes despite. "It may be as thou asy'st." he said; "and, in sooth. I care not whether truth or cowardise dictate thy forebodings. But it shall not be said it fell without a ctuggle.—Dive orders that those of my retainers who served under me in 10 Ireland be gradually drawn into the main Kept, and let our gestlemen and firends stand on their guard, and go armed, as if they expected an onset from the followers. Possess the coursepople with some apprehension; let tham take arms, and be ready, at a signal given, to overpower the Pensoners and Ycomen of the Guard." "Let me remund you, my lord," said Varney, with

the same appearance of deep and melantholy interest,
"that you have given me orders to prepare for dissiming 20
the Queen's guard. It is an act of high treason, but you
shall nevertheless be obeyed."

"I care not," said Leicester, desperately;—"I care not. Shame is behind me, Ruin before me; I must on"

Here there was another passe, wheb Varney at length broke with the following words: "It is come to the point I have long dreaded. I must either witness, like an ungrateful beast, the downfall of the best and kindest of masters, or I must speak what I sould have so buried in the deepest oblivion, or told by any other mouth than sine."

"What is that thou sayst, or wouldst say ? " replied

the Earl; "we have no time to was the time calls us to action." " My speech is soon made, my lore were as soon answered. Your ma cause of the threatened breach wit my lord, is it not ? " "Thou knowest it is!" replied I

" Pardon me, my lord," said Varne to here. Men will wager their lands an to look if there is no flaw in it ! "

thou dare to speak ! " am unhappily bound to speak; and speak, were your fordship to kill me for "Thou mayst happen to deserve it a 20 the Earl; " but speak on, I will hear th " Nay, then, my lord, I will be bold. own life as well as for your lordship's.

lady's tampering and trickstering with th Tressilian. You know him, my lord. Y formerly an interest in her, which it co some pains to supersede. You know the which he has pressed on the suit against this lady, the open object of which is to ship to an avowal of what I must ever

"What means this?" said Lesc sternly fixed on his dependant; "ar "It is -- of the Countries Amy, my

of a neh diamond, my lord; but were;

needs to fruitless a question ?"

KENILWORTH

own bonour, as well as that of any other person, to save me from what thou think'st a step so terrible But, remember,"—he spoke these words with the most stern decision—"you speak of the Counters of Leicester"

"I do, my lord," said Varney. "but it is for the welfare of the Earl of Leicester. My tale is but began, I do most strongly believe that this Tressilan has, from the beginning of his moving in her cause, been in conmirance with her lady-but the Counters."

"Thou speak'st wild madness, Varney, with the 10 solver face of a preacher. Where, or how, could they communicate together?"

"My lord," said Varney, "unfortunately I can show that but too well. It was just before the supplication was presented to the Queen, in Tresdian's mane, that I met him, to my utter astonishment at the posterncate, which leads from the demograe at Cummor-Place."

"Thou met'et him, villain and why didst thou not strike him dead " exclaimed Lexester.

"I drew on him, my lord, and he on me; and had not 20 my foot slipped, he would not, perhaps have been again a stumbling-block in your lordshin's tath."

Lencester seemed struck dumb with surprise. At length he answered, "What other evidence heat thou of this, Yamev, says thme own assertion?—for as I will punish deeple, I will examine cooling and wantly. Sacred Heaven' but no - I will examine codilir and warnly—for repeated these words more than once to himself, as if in the very sound there was a solutive quality, and again compressing the lips, as 20 if the feared some violent expression might escape from them, he saked again, "What further proof I".

"Enough, my lord," said Vatney, " and to spare. I

KENILWORTH. would at rested with me alone, for with me been silenced for ever. But my sers fambonine, witnessed the whole, and wameans of first introducing Treesilian into Ci and therefore I took him into my service, him in it, though something of a debauched I might have his tongue always under my own He then acquainted Lord Leicester bow eas prove the circumstance of their interview to evidence of Anthony Foster, with the con testimonies of the various persons at Cumnor heard the wager laid, and had seen Lambo

Varney hazarded nothing fabrious, excepting indeed by direct assertion, but by inference, h patron to suppose that the interview betwirt A Tressilian at Cumnor-Place had been longer to few minutes to which it was in reality limited. "And wherefore was I not told of all this? 30 Leicester sternly. "Why did all of ye-and i ticular thou, Varner-keep back from me such m.

Tressilian set off together. In the whole

information t " "Because, my lord," replied Varney, "the Cou pretended to Foster and to me, that Tressilian intruded himself upon her; and I concluded (interview had been in all honour, and that she we

at her own time tell it to your lordship." "You are but too ready to receive evil aurmi-

ir Richard," replied his patron. "How know'st th hat this interview was not in all honour, as thou ha id ? Methinks the wife of the Parket

" Onestionless, my lord," answered Varney, " had I thought otherwise. I had been no keeper of the secret. But here lies the rub-Tressulan leaves not the place without establishing a correspondence with a poor man, the landlord of an inn in Cumner, for the purpose of carrying off the lady. He sent down an emissary of his, whom I trust soon to have in right sure keeping under Mervyn's Tower The bost is rewarded with a ring for keeping counsel-your lordship may have noted it on Tressilian's hand-here it is This fellow, this is agent, makes his way to the Place as a pedlar, holds conferences with the lady, and they make their escape together by night-rob a poor fellow of a horse by the way, such was their guilty haste, and at length reach this Castle, where the Counters of Lescester finds refuge -I dare not say in what place "

"Speak, I command thee," said Leicester; "speak, while I retain sense enough to hear thee."

"Since it must be so," answered Varney "the lady resorted immediately to the apartment of Tressiban, 98 where she remained many bours, parily in company with him, and parily alone I told you Tressiban had a paramour in his chamber—I little dreamed that baramour was "—

"Amy, thou wouldst say" answered Lecester, "but it is false, false as the smoke of hell." Ambitious she may be fielde and impatient—its a woman's fault, but false to me!", never, never—The proof—the proof of this? "he exclaimed hastily."

"Carrol, the Deputy Marshal, uthered her thither by 20 her own desire, on vesterday alternoon-Lambourne and the Wanter both found her there at an early hour this mortune."

"Was Tressilian there with her?" said the same hurried tone.

"No, my lord. You may remember, Varney, " that he was that night placed with Blount, under a species of arrest."

" Did Carrol, or the other fellows, know who

demanded Lescester. "No, my lord," replied Varney; "Carre

Warder had never seen the Countess, and I 10 knew her not in her disguise; but, in seeking t her leaving the cell, he obtained possession of c gloves, which, I think, your lordship may know. He gave the glove, which had the Bear and Staff, the Earl's impress, embroidered upon it

" I do, I do recognise it," said Leicester. "The my own gilt. The fellow of it was on the arm she threw this very day around my neck!"--He

this with violent agitation. 2) "Your lordship," said Varney, "might yet for enquire of the lady herself, respecting the truth of

" It needs not—it needs not," said the tortured E

"it is written in characters of burning light, as if t were branded on my very eyeballs! I see her infa--I can see nought else, and, -gracious Ileaven !-! this vile noman was I about to commit to danger t. lives of so many noble friends—shake the loundate. of a lawful throne carry the sword and torch throug the bosom of a peaceful land-wrong the kind mistrewho made me what I am and would have been the bell framed marrow .

10

traffics with my worst foes —And thou, villain, why didst thou not speak sooner?"

"My lord," said Varney, "a tear from my lady would

"My lord," saul Varney, "a tear from my lady would have blotted out all I could have saul. Besides, I had not these proofs until this very morning, when Anthony Foster's sudden arrival, with the examinations and declarations, which he had extorted from the innkeeper Goving, and others, explained the manner of her flight from Cunnor-Place, and my own researches duscovered the steps which she had taken here."

"Now, may God be praised for the light be has given! of ull, so satisfactory, that there breathes not a man in England who shall call my proceeding rath, or my rewings unjust.—And yet, Varney, so young, so fair, so fairning, and so false! Hence, then, ber hatted to thee, my truity, my nell-beloved servant, because you with stood her nicks, and endamented her paramont's life!"

"I never gave het any other cause of dukke, my lord," rephed Varmey, "but she knew that my connels went directly to dimmish her influence with your co lordship; and that I was, and have been, ever ready to peril my life against your enemes."

"It is too, too apparent," replied Lesenster; "yet, with what an sir of magnanumty whe exhorted me to commit my bread to the Queen's mercy, rather than weat the veil of fashchood a moment longer! Methinds the angel of truth himself can have no much tones of high-souled impulse. Can it be so, Varner?—Can infany thus assume the gaine of purity t—Varney, thou a heat been my servant from a child—I have raised thee high—can raise thee higher. Think, think for me! Ifly brain was ever shread and pierring.—Hay als not



cen no had windfall to the beggarly Tressilian. Well aight she goad me on to danger, which could not end therwise than profitably to her.—Speak not for her, larney I I will have her blood !"

"My lord," replied Varney, "the wildness of your listress breaks forth in the wildness of your language," "I say, speak not for her!" replied Lencester, "she

"I say, speak not tor her" repried Leacester, "saie and dishonoured me-she would have murdered meill tres are hurst between us. She shall die the death of a traitress and adulterres, well mented both by the laws to of God and man!"

CHAPTER XIX.

Ir was afterwards remembered, that during the banguets and reselv which occupsed the remander of the eventful day, the bearing of Lowester and of Variev were totally day, the bearing of Lowester and of Variev were totally Variev had been held rather a man of councel and of action, than a sutary of pleasure. But upon the present day has character seemed changed. He mused among the younger counters and ladder, and appeared for the moment to be actuated by a spirit of lightly whented passive. These who had looked upon him as a man given up to graver and more ambitious presents one presented with a stemblishest that his act could carry as smooth an edge as their own, his lough he as linely, and his buys as unclosured.

It was entirely different with Locester. However habituated his mind usually was to play the part of a good courtier, and appear gay, assolutors, and free from all care but that of enhancing the pleasure of the moment,

while his linearing interpolly their field with the partie of mentioned ambrien, jeabiter or prentinent, bie beim had now a set ourse desailed gives, whose working rould not be overshadowed or enforcement, and you much read to him was and even and troubled brow, that his thoughts were far about from the scenes in which be was compoling himself to play a part. His actions and greture, materal of appraising the consequence of an ple vol.tum, seemed, like those of an automaten, to Is wast the revolution of some internal machinery ere ther rould be performed, and his words tell from him pieceneed, interrupted, so if he had first to think what he was to ear, then how it was to be and, and as if, after all, it was only by an effort of continued attention that he completed a sentence without forgetting both the ore and the other

The singular effects which these distractions of misc produced upon the behaviour and conservation of the most accomplished courtier of England, as they were to visible to the lowest and dullest menual who approached his person, could not e-cape the notice of the most intelligent princess of the age. Nor is there the least doubt, that the alternate negligence and irregularity of his manner would have called down Elizabeth's severe displeasure on the Earl of Leicester, had it not occurred to her to account for it, by supposing that the apprehension of that displeasure which she had expressed towards him with such vivacity that very morning, was dwelling upon the spirits of her favourite. When this 30 idea, so flattering to female vanity, had once obtained possession of her mind, it proved a full and satisfactory apology for the numerous errors and mistakes of the Earl of Leicester; and the watchful circle around

observed with astonishment, that, instead of resenting his repeated negligence, and want of even ordinary attention, (although these were points on which she was usually extremely punctions), the Queen sought, on the contrary, to afford him time and means to recollect himself, and deigned to asset him in doing so, with an indulgence when seemed altogether meconsistent with her usual character. It was clear, however, that this could not last much longer, and that Etizabeth must finally gut another and rises severe construction on to Lecester's uncontroos conduct, when the East was summoned by Varney to speak with him in a different apartment.

After having had the message twice delivered to him, he rose, and was about to withdraw, as it were, by instinct—then estopped, and turning round, entreated permission of the Queen to sheent himself for a brief space upon matters of pressing importance.

"GG, my lond," said the Quien, "we are aware our presence must coraison sudden and usexpected occur-20 rences, which require to be provided for on the instant. Yet, my lord, as you would have us believe ourself your welcome and hooused guest, we entirest you to think less of our good cheer, and favour us with more of your good countenance, than we have this day enjoyed; for, whether prince or pressure the flue guest polyed; for whether prince or pressure the guest, the welcome of the host will always be the better part of the entertainment. Go, my lord; and we trust to see you return with an unavisited brow, and those free thoughts which you are wont to have at the disposal of your 20 friend."

Leicester only bowed low in answer to this rebuke, and retired. At the door of the apartment he was not

raine), who eagers, they him apart, and warin his ear, " All is well ! "

"Has Masters seen ber?" said the Earl. "He has, my lord; and as she would neither and

his queries, nor allege any reason for her refusal, he give full testimony that she labours under a mes disorder, and may be best committed to the charge of ! friends. The opportunity is therefore free, to reme

her as we proposed." " But Tressilian ? " said Leicester.

10

" He will not know of her departure for some time replied Varney: "it shall take place this very even. and to morrow he shall be cared for."

"No, by my soul," answered Leicester; "I will tak

vengeance on him with mine own hand!"

"You, my lord, and on so inconsiderable a Ess !

Tressilian -No, my lord, he hath long wished to red

foreign parts. Trust him to me—I will tale care b returns not hither to tell tales."

"Not so, by Heaven, Varney!" exclaimed Lexel -" Inconsiderable do you call an enemy, that hath ball power to wound me so deeply, that my whole after to must be one scene of remorse and misery !- No; mile than forego the right of doing myself justice with re own band on that accursed villain, I will unfull the sh

truth at Elizabeth's footstool, and let her vergent descend at once on them and on mysell." Varney saw with great alarm that his lord was work up to such a patch of agristion, that if he gave not sat 20 to him, he was perfectly capable of adopting the depres

resolution which he had announced, and which instant ruin to all the schemes of ambition which the had formed for his patron and for himsell. But Earl's rage seemed at once uncontrollable and deeply concentrated, and while he spoke, his eyes shot fire, his voice trembled with excess of passion, and the light foam stood on his hip.

His confident made a bold and successful effort to obtain the mastery of him even in this hour of emotion. —"My lord," he said, leading him to a mirror, "behold your reflection in that glass, and think if these agitated features belong to one who, in a condition so extreme, is camable of forming a resolution for himself!"

"What, then, wouldst thou make me!" said Leicetter, struck at the change in his own physiognomy, though offended at the freedom with which Varney made the appeal "Am I to be thy ward, thy vassal, —the property and subject of my servant?"

"No, my lord," said Varney, firmly, "but be master of yourself, and of your own passon. My lord, I, your born servant, an shamed to see how poorly you bear yourself in the storm of fury. Go to Elizabeth's feet, ornfess your marrage—Go, my lord—but first take of farewell of Richard Varney, with all the benefit you ever conferred on him. He served the noble, the lofty, the high-muded Loriester, and was more proud of depending on him, than he would be of commissioning thousands. But the abject lord who stoops to every adverse circumstance, whose judicious resolves are scattered like chaff before every wind of passion, him Richard Varney serves und. He as as much above him in Gonstancy of mid, as beneath him in rank and fortune "

Varney spoke thus without hypocrisy, for, though the an firmness of mind which he boasted was hardness and impenetrability, yet he really felt the ascendency which he vaunted; while the interest which he actually felt

Sincia antiety and munder took place, meanwhile, in the presence hall at the prolonged absence of the noble Land of the f astle and great was the delight of he fire " when they can him enter as a man from whose besom all human seeming a weight of care had been] temored Amply did Lourster that day redeem t pledge he had given to barney, who seem saw himself longer under the necessity of maintaining a character; different from his own, as that which he had assumed t the eather part of the day, and gradually relapsed into the same grave thread, caustic observer of conversation and incident, which constituted his usual part in society. With Elizabeth, Loicester played his game as one to hom her natural strength of talent, and her weakness one or two particular paints, were well known. He was too wary to exchange on a sublen the sullen personage which he had played before he retired with Varney; but, on approaching her, it seemed softened into a metancholy, which had a touch of tendemess in 20 it, and which, in the coarse of conversing with Elizabeth and as she dropped in compassion one mark of favour after another to console him, passed into a flow of affectionate gallantry, the most assistances, the most delicate, the most insignating, ret at the same time the most respectful, with which a Queen was ever addressed by a subject. Ehzabeth listened, as in a sort of enchantment; her jestousy of power was fulled asleep; her resolution to forsake all social or domestic ties, and dedicate herself exclusively to the care of her people. 30 began to be shaken, and once more the star of Dudler culminated in the court-horizon.

But Leicester did not enjoy this tnumph over nature, and over conscience, without its being embittered to

him, not only by the internal rebellion of his feelings against the violence which he exercised over them, but by many actidental circumstances, which, in the course of the banquet, and during the subsequent amusements of the evening, jarred upon that nerve, the least vibration of which was acrow.

The courtiers were, for example, in the great hall, after having left the banqueting-room, awaiting the appearance of a splended masque, which was the expected entertainment of this evening, when the Queen inter- to rupted a wild career of wat, which the Earl of Leicester was running against Lord Willoughby, Raleigh, and some other courtiers, by saying-" We will impeach you of high treason, my lord, if you proceed in this attempt to slay us with laughter. And here comes a thing may make us all grave at his pleasure, our learned physician. Masters, with news belike of our poor suppliant, Lady Varney-may, my lord, we will not have you leave us, for this being a dispute betwirt married persons, we do not hold our own experience deep 20 enough to decide thereon, without good counsel .-How now, Masters, what think'st thou of the runaway bride 1"

The scale with which Lexcester had been speaking, when the Queen interrupted hun, remained arrested on his lips, as if it had been carved there by the chief of Michael Angelo, or of Chantrey; and he Instead to the speech of the physician with the same unmovable cust of countersuch.

"The Lady Varney, gracious Sovereign," said the so court physician, Masters, "is sullen, and would hold little conference with me touching the state of her health, talking wildly of being soon to nlead her own cause before



" It is pity indeed," said the Eatl, repeating the words like a task which was set him.

like a task which was set nim.

"But, perhaps," and Rikzabeth, "you do not join with us in our opision of her beauty; and indeed we have known nen prefer a stateler and more Juno-like form to that drooping fragile one, that hung its head like a braken liby. Ay, men act yunnts, my bord, who esterm the animation of the strife above the triumph of an unreasting conquest, and, like stardy champions, love hest those women sho can hage contest with them. It could think with you, Rutland, that, give my Lord of Leicester such a perce of painted was for a bride, he would have wished her dead ere the end of the honey-moon."

As she said this, she looked on Leicester so expressively, that, while his beart revolted against the egregous falsehood, he did himself so much violence as to reply in a whisper, that Leicester's love was more lowly than her Niery deemed, since it was tettled where he could never command, but must ever obey.

The Queen blushed, and but him he sitent; yet looked as if the expected that he would not obey her commands. But at that moment the flourish of tumpets and kettlechums from a high haloon which overlooked the hall, announced the entrance of the manqueen, and relieved Leiescute from the hourible state of constraint and dissimulation in which the result of his own duplicity had bleed him.

The maxquo which entered consisted of four separate bands, which followed each other at brief intervals, each so consisting of six principal persons and as many torchbearers, and each representing one of the various nations by which England had at different times been occupied. of the half summand the presenters of the control bands around him his a ways of his graped red, announced to there, in a posterial speech, that the of Bitton was now commanded by a Boyd Middle, when it was the will of face that they chould all horizon and respect of her to pronounce on the said performance which such as forth to be external presentation task, from which the present pairs of the happy subjects of that angelied Funces, derither linears.

United Exercise enterest, and advanced into the m

pre-emittent stock, from which the present patir to the happy subjects of that anythral Concess, dept The bards each moving to wdown muce, passed surrening before Ehrabeth doing her, as they passe each after the fashion of the people whom they reft sented, the lowest and root devotional homage, which she returned with the same gracious courtesy that ha marked her whole conduct since she came to Kemiworth The presenters of the several masques, or quadrille then alleged, each in behalf of his own troop, the reason m which they had for claiming pre-emmence over the rest and when they had been all heard in turn, she returned them this gracious answer: "That she was some sh was not better quablied to decide upon the doubtfa question which had been propounded to her by the direction of the famous Merlin, but that it seemed to her that no single one of these celebrated nations could claim pre-eminence over the others, as having most contributed to form the Englishman of her own time. who unquestionably derived from each of them some 30 worthy attribute of his character. Thus," she said. " the Englishman had from the ancient Briton his bold

worthy attribute of his character. Thus," are said "the Englishman had from the ancient Briton his beld and tameless spirit of freedom,—from the Roman his disciplined courage in war, with his love of letters and civilisation in time of peace,—from the Saxon his wase and equitable laws,—and from the chivalrous Norman his love of honour and courtesy, with his generous desire for glory."

Merlin answered with readmess, that it did indeed require that so many choice quadties should meet in the English, as might reader them in some measure the muster of the perfections of other nations, since that alone could render them in some degree deserving of the blessings they engine under the reign of England's Elizabeth. 10

The music then counsed, and the quadrilles had begun to remove from the crowded hall, when Leicester, who was staintened for the moment near the bottom of the hall, felt himself pulled by the clock, while a voice whiteperd in his car, "My Lord, I do desire some mutant conference with you."

CHAPTER XX.

"I neftme some conference stath you." The words were simple in themselves, but Lord Lescester was not that slammed and feverath state of mund, when the most ordinary occurrences seem fraught with alarming import; 30 and he turned hashify round to survey the person by whom they had been spoken. There was nothing remarkable in the speaker's appearance, which consisted of a black silk doublet and short mantle, with a black vitard on his face; for it appearable had been among the croud of masks who had throughd into the hall in the retune of Merlin, though he did not war any of the extravagant disguises by which most of them were distinguished.

"Who are you, or what do you want with me ! "

Leicester, not without betraying, by his accents, hurried state of his spirits.

"No evil, my lord," answered the mask, "but n

good and honour, if you will rightly understand purpose. But I must speak with you more private "I can speak with no nameless stranger," answer

Leicester, dreading he knew not precisely what from request of the stranger; "and those who are known to me, must seek another and a fitter time to ask an in-

view." He would have hurried away, but the mask s

detained him. "Those who talk to your lordship of what your o

honour demands, have a right over your time, whater occupations you may lay uside in order to indulge them

"How! my honour? Who dare impeach it!" as Leicester. "Your own conduct alone can furnish grounds for 20 secusing it, my lord, and it is that topic on which

would speak with you." "You are insolent," said Leicester, "and abuse th hospitable license of the time, which prevents me from

having you punished. I demand your name ?" " Edmund Tresslian of Cornwall," answered the mask "My tongue has been bound by a promise for four-and

twenty hours,-the space is passed,-I now speak, and do your lordship the justice to address myself first to

YOU. **

30 The thrill of astonishment which had penetrated to Leicester's very heart at hearing that name pronourced by the voice of the man he most detested, and by whom he conceived himself so deeply injured, at first remiered

him immovable, but instantly gave way to such a thust for revenge as the pilgram in the desert feels for the water-brooks. He had but sense and self government enough left to prevent his stabbing to the heart the audacious villam, who, after the rum he had brought upon him, dared, with such unmoved assurance, thus to practise upon him farther. Determined to suppress for the moment every symptom of sgitation, in order to perceive the full scope of Tresslan's purpose, as well as to secure his own vengeance, he answered in a tone so to altered by restrained passion as scarce to be intelligible, -" And what does Master Edmund Tresshan remure at my hand !"

"Justice, my lord," answered Tressilian, calmly but firmly.

"Justice," said Leicester, "all men are entitled to-

You, Master Tresultan, are peculiarly so, and be assured you shall have it."

"I expect nothing less from your nobleness."
answered Tresulism. "but time presses, and I must 20" speak with you to-night.-May I wait on you in your chamber 1 "

" No," answered Leicester, sternly, " not under a roof, and that roof more own. We will meet under the free cope of heaven."

"You are discomposed or displeased, my lord," replied Treaulian; "yet there is no occasion for dis-temperature. The place is equal to me, so you allow

me one half hour of your time uninterrupted "

"A shorter time will, I trust, suffice," answered 20 Leicester .- "Meet me in the Measance, when the Queen has retired to her chamber."

"Frough," said Trevilian, and withdrew; while a

sort of rapture seemed for the moment to occupy the mind of Leicester.

"Heaven," he said, "is at last favourable to me, and has put within my reach the wretch who has branded me with this deep ignoming—who has indicted on me this cruel agony. I will blame fate no more, since I am afforded the means of tracing the wiles by which he means still farther to practise on me, and then of at once convicting and punn-hing his villainy. To my task 10—to my task !—I will not sink under it now, since

midnight, at farthest, will bring me vengennce."

While these reflections throughed through Leiceste's mind, he again made his way smid the obsequious crowd, which divided to give him passage, and resumed his place, envised and admired, beside the person of his Sovereign. But, could the bosom of him that admired and envised have been laid open before the inhabitants of that trowded hall, with all its dark throughts of guilty ambition, highted affection, deep vengeance, and conpusious sense of meditately quelty, recoveing each other

like spectres in the circle of some foul enchanters, which of them, from the most ambitious poble in the courtly circle, down to the most wretched menial, who lived by shifting of trenchers, would have desired to change characters with the favourite of Elizabeth, and

the Lord of Kemilworth

New tortures awaited him as soon as he had rejoined Elizabeth.

"You come in time, my bord," she said, " to decide 30 a dispute between us labes. Here has Sit Richard Varney asked our permission to depart from the Carlo with his infirm lady, having, as he tellaw, your lookship consent to his absence, so he can obtain ours. Certes. we have no will to writhhold him from the affectionate charge of this poor young person—but you are to know, that Sir Richard Yamey hath this day shown himself so much captivated with these ladies of ours, that here is our Duckess of Rutland says, he will carry his poor insane wife no farther than the take, plunge her in to trenant the crystal palases that the enchanted opysish told us of, and return a jully widoner, to dry his takes, and to make up the loss among our train. How say you, my lord 1—We have seen Varney under two or pirce to different guises—jou know what are his proper attributes—think you he is capable of playing his lady such a knowledge of the same of the proper such that we have been such as the proper such that the proper such that we have been such as the proper such that the proper such that the proper such as the p

Leicester was confounded, but the danger was urgent, and a reply absolutely necessary "The ladies," he said, "think too lightly one of their own sex, in supposing she could deserve such a fate, or too ill of ours, to think it could be inflicted upon an innocent female."

"Hear him, my ladies," each Elizabeth, "like all 20 his sex, he would excuse their cruelty by imputing fickleness to us,"

"Say not us, madam," replied the Earl; "we say that meaner women, like the lesser lights of heaven, have revolutions and phases, but who shall impute mutability to the sun, or to Elizabeth f."

The discourse presently afterwards assumed a less perious tendency, and Lorester continued to support his part in it with spirit, at whatever expense of mortal agony. So pleasing did at seem to Elzaketh, that the so Castle tell had sounded madught ere she returned from the company, a circumstance unusual in her quiet and regular habits of disposing of time. Her departure was of course the signal for breaking up the company, dispersed to their several places of repose, to draim the pastimes of the day, or to anticipate those of morrow.

The unfortunate Lord of the Castle, and founds the provid festival, retured to far different thoughts, direction to the vafet who attended him, was to a Varney instantly to his apartment. The mesen returned after some delay, and informed him that 10 hour had elapsed since Sir Richard Varney had left Castle, by the postern gate, with three other persons of whom was transported in a horse-litter.

one of whom was transported in a horse-litter.

"How came he to leave the Castle after the waws set?" said Leavester; "I thought he went not darbreak."

"He gave satisfactory reasons, as I understand," a the domestie, "to the goard, and, as I hear, show your lordship's signet "---

"True-true," said the Earl: " yet he has been has
20 -Do any of his attendants remain behind?"

"Michael Lambourne, my lord," said the valet, "w not to be found when Sir Richard Varney departed, as his master was much meened at his absence. I saw hi but now saddling his horse to gallop after his master."

"Bid him come hither instantly," said Leicester; " have a message to his master."

The servant left the apartment, and Leierstet travers it for some time in deep meditation... "Yamp is ore realous," he said, "over pressing.—He loves me, I thin to—but he hath his own ends to serve, and he is inexomb! in pursuit of them. If I nee he rise, and he hath show, himself already but too eager to rid me of this obstad which seems to stand between the add overeignty. Ye I will not stoop to bear tha disgrace. She shall be anished, but it shall be more advasedly. I already feel, en in anticipation, that over-haste would light the ames of hell in my bosom. No—one victim is enough tonce, and that victim already wasts me."

He seized upon writing materials, and hastily traced

"Sir Richard Varuey, we have resolved to defer the natter instructed to your care, and strictly command on to proceed no further in relation to our Countries, 10 aill our farther order. We also command your instant etum to Kenibroth, as soon as you have safely bestowed hat with which you are instructed. But if the safe laxing of your present charge shall detain you longer han we think for, we command you, in this case, to send aske our ingest-ring by a trusty and speedy messenger, he having present breed of the same And requiring rour street obedience in these things, and commending rou to God's keeping, we rest your assured good friend and master.

"R LEICESTER

"Given at our Castle of Kendworth, the tenth of July, in the year of Salvation one thousand five hundred and seventy-five"

As Leicester had finished and sealed this mandate, Michael Lambourne, booted up to mid thigh, having his riding closk girthed around him with a broad belt, and a felt-cap on his head, like that of a courier, entered his apartment, ushered in by the valet.

"What is thy espacity of service?" said the Earl. 30 "Equerry to your lordship's muster of the horse."

answered Lambourne, with his customary assurance.

"The up thy savey tongue, sir," said Leicester; '
jests that may suit Sir Richard Varney's presence,
not mine. How seen wilt thou overtake thy maste

"In one hour's riding, my lord, if man and horse good," and Lambourne, with an instant alteration demeanour from an approach to familiarity to deepest respect. The Earl measured him with his from top to toe.

"I have heard of thee," he said; "men say thou
to a prompt fellow in the service, but too much given
however, and to research to be trusted with things

brawling and to wassail to be trusted with things moment."

"My lord," said Lambourne, "I have been sold sollor, traveller, and adventurer; and these are trades in which men enjor today, because they he no surery of to-morrow. But though I may mist mine own leisure, I have never neglected the duty I own master."

my master."

"See that it be so in this instance," said Leiceste
20 " and it shall do thee good Deliver this letter speedi

and carefully into Sir Richard Yarney's hands."

"Does my commission reach no farther?" sai

"No," answered Leicester, "but it deeply concern me that it be carefully as well as hastily executed."

"I will spare neither care nor horse-flesh," answere Lambourne, and immediately took his leave.

"So this is the end of my private andience, from which I hoped so much!" he muttered to himself, as he so went through the long gallery, and down the back stair case. "I thought the Earl had wanted a cast of mice office in some severe intrugue, and it all ends in carrying a letter! Well, his pleasure shall be done, however, and as his lordship well as ys, it may do me good another time. The child must creep ere he walk, and so must your infant courtier. I will have a look into this letter, however, which he hath sealed so sloven-like."—Having accomplished this, he clapped his hands together in centary, exclaiming, "The Countess—the Countess—the About the secret that shall make or mar me.—But come forth, Bayard," he added, heading his howse into the count-yard, "for your flanks and my spurs must be presently acquainted."

Lambourne mounted, accordingly, and left the Castle by the postern-gate, where his free passage was permitted, in consequence of a message to that effect left by Sir Richard Varney.

CHAPTER XXI.

As soon as Lambourne and the valet had left the apartment, Lettestra proceeded to change has dress for a very plain one, threw his mantle around hum, and, taking a stamp in his hand, went by the provate passage of communication to a small secret postern-door which opened into the court-yard, near to the entrance of the Pleasance go the provided of the provided of the provided of the like relations were of a more calm and determined to character than they had been at any late period, and he endeavoured to claim, even in his own eyes, the character of a man more sumed arounds than simple.

"I have suffered the deepest injury," such was the teror of his meditations, "ye! I have restricted the instant revenge which was in my power, and have limited it to that which is manly and noble. But shall the union which this false woman has that day disgraced, remain an shiding fetter on me, to check me in the noble career to which my destunies invite me? Nothere are other means of disengaging such ties, without unloosing the cords of life. In the sight of God, I am no longer bound by the umon she has broken. Kingdoms shall divide us—ocean roll betwirt us, and their wave, whose abyases have swallowed whole navies, shall be the sole depositaries of the deadth mystery.

In this mood, the vindictive and ambitious Earl 10 entered the superb precincts of the Pleasance, then illumined by the full moon. The broad vellow light was reflected on all sides from the white freestone, of which the pavement, balustrades, and architectural ornaments of the place, were constructed; and not a single flercy cloud was visible in the azure sky, so that the scene was nearly as light as if the sun had but just left the horizon. The numerous statues of white marble glimmered in the pule light, like so many sheeted ghosts just arisen from their sepulchres, and the fountains so threw their jets into the air, as if they sought that their waters should be brightened by the moonbeams, ere they fell down again upon their basins in showers of sparkling silver. The day had been sultry, and the gentle night-breeze, which sighed along the terrace of the Pleasance, raised not a deeper breath than the fan in the hand of youthful beauty. The bird of summer night had built many a nest in the bowers of the adjacent garden, and the tenants now indemnified themselves for silence during the day, by a full chorus of their own 30 unrivalled warblings, now joyous, now pathetic, now united, now responsive to each other, as if to express their delight in the placed and delicious scene to which they poured their melody.

Musing on matters far different from the fall of waters, the gleam of moonlight, or the song of the nightingale, the stately Leicester walked slowly from the one end of the terrace to the other, his closk wrapped around him, and his sword under his arm, without seeing any thing resembling the human form,

"I have been fooled by my own generosity," he said,

"if I have suffered the villain to escape me"

These were his thoughts, which were instantly dispelled, when, turning to look back towards the entrance, 10 he saw a human form advancing slowly from the portico, and darkening the various objects with its shadow, as passing them successively, in its approach towards him.

"Shall I strike ere I again hear his detested voice?" was Leicester's thought, as he grasped the hill of the sword. "But no! I will see which way his vile practice tends. I will watch, disgusting as it is, the coils and mazes of the loathsome enake, ere I put forth my strength and crush him."

His hand quitted the sword-hult, and he advanced 20 clouly towards Tressdian, collecting, for their meeting, all the self-possession be could command, until they came front to front with each other.

Tressilian made a profound reverence, to which the Earl replied with a haughty inclination of the head, and the words, "You sought secret conference with me, sir

-I am here, and attentive."

"My lord," said Tressilian, "I am so earnest in that which I have to say, and so desirous to find a patient, hay a favourable, hearing, that I will stoop to exculnate so myself from whatever might prejudice your lordship against me. You think me your enemy?"

"Have I not some apparent cause ?" answered

Levertee, precouring that I combine parent for a parl+

"You do not wrong my best I am a friend, but port for a dependent nor purtoun of the Earl of Susert. where contines call your rival. and it is some confilerable time since I resent to recept either courts, or court intrigues, as sufert to my temper or genius."

"No doubt, set," answered Louester, "there are other eventurious more worthy of a wholar, and for 1) such the world holds Wester Tressling - Love has his intrigues as well as ambitum."

"I perceive, niv bent," esplical Tresulian, "you give much weight to my early attachment for the unfortunate young person of whom I am about to speak, and perhaps think I am prosecuting her cause out of rivalry, more than a sense of justice "

" No matter for my thoughts, ser," said the Earl; "proceed. You have as yet spoken of yourself only; an unportant and worthy subject doubtless, but which, no perhaps, does not altogether so deeply concern me, that I should postpone my repose to hear it. Spare me farther prelude, sir, and speak to the purpose, if indeed you have aught to say that concerns me. When you have done, I, in my turn, have something to communicate."

"I will speak, then, without farther prelude, my lord," answered Tressilian; "having to say that which, as it concerns your lordship's honour, I am confident you will not think your time wasted in listening to. I to have to request an account from your lordship of the unhappy Amy Robsart, whose history is too well known to you. I regret deeply that I did not at once take this course, and make yourself judge between me and the

villain by whom she is injured. My lord, she extricated herself from an unlawful and most perilous state of confinement, trusting to the effects of her own remonatrance upon her unworthy hu-band, and extorted from me a promise, that I would not interfere in her behalf until she had used her own efforts to have her rights acknowledged by him."

"Ha!" said Leicester, "remember you to whom you speak ? "

"I speak of her unworthy husband, my lord," 10 repeated Tresultan, "and my respect can find no softer language. The unhappy young woman is with-drawn from my knowledge, and sequestered in some secret place of this Castle,-if she be not transferred to some place of seclusion better fitted for bad designs This must be reformed, my lord .- I speak it as authorized by her father -and this ill-fated marriage must be avouched and proved in the Queen's presence, and the lady placed without restraint, and at her own free disposal. And, permit me to say, it concerns no one's 20

honour that these most just demands of more should be complied with, so much as it does that of your lerdship." The Earl stood as if he had been petrified, at the

extreme coldness with which the man, whom he considered as having injured him so deeply, pleaded the tame of his crimunal paramour, as if she had been an procent woman, and he a desinterested advocate, hor was his wonder lessened by the warmth with which Pressilian seemed to demand for her the rank and ituation which she had discreted, and the advantages so of which she was doubtless to share with the lover who deocated her cause with such effrontery. Tressilian ad been eilent for more than a minute ere the Earl

recovered from the excess of his astonishment; and, considering the preposer-sions with which his mind was occupied, there is little wonder that his passion gained the mastery of every other consideration. "I have the mastery of every other consideration." "it have heard you, Master Tressilan." he said, "without interruption, and I bless God that my ears were never before made to tingle by the words of so frontless a villain. The task of chastrang you is fitter for the hanguan's scourge than the sword of a nobleman, but

10 yet Villain, draw and defend thyself!" As he spoke the last words, he dropped his mantia on the ground, struck Tressilian smarth, with his sheathed sword, and instantly drawing his trapier, put himself into a posture of assault. The vehement fury of his language at first filled Tressdian, in his turn, with surprise equal to what Leicester had felt when he addressed him. But astonishment gave use to recomment, when the unmented insults of his language nere followed by a blow, which immediately put to flight every thought sare that 20 of instant combat. Tresultan's sword was instantly drawn, and though perhaps somewhat inferior (Leicester in the use of the weapon, he understool it well enough to maintain the contest with great spirit. the rather that of the two he was for the time the more cool, since he could not help imputing Leicester's conduct either to actual frenzy, or to the influence of some strong

The rencontre had continued for several minute without either party receiving a wound, when of delusion. 2) sudden voices were heard beneath the portice, whi formed the entrance of the terrace, mingled with t steps of men advancing haxily. "We are interrupted said Lescester to his antagonist; "follow me."

At the same time a voice from the portice said "The jackanape is right—they are tilting here"

Leicester, meanwhile, drew off Tressdam rato a sort of recess behind one of the fountains, which served to conceal them, while are of the younger of the Queen's guard passed along the middle walk of the Pleasance, and they could hear one say to the ret, "We shall never find them to night amongst all these equiving funnels, squirreleages, and rabbat bakes; but if we light not on them before we reach the farther end, we will return, to and mount a guard at the entrance, and so secure them tall mornine."

They passed on, making a kind of careless search, but seemingly more intent on their own conversation than bent on discovering the persons who had created the nocturnal disturbance.

They had ue cooner pasced forward along the terrace, than Leicester, making a sign to Treesslan to follow him, glided away in an opposite direction, and escaped through the pertice ondiscovered. He conducted Tree 20 silian to Mercyrin Toner, in which he was now again tologed; and thee, ore partial with him, said these words, "If thou hast courtage to continue and brings to are did what is thus broken off, he near me when the court goes forth to-increas,—we shall find a time, and I will give you a regrad when it to fitting!

"My Lord," and Treeslam, "at another time I might have enquired the meaning of the strange and furnous inveteracy against me. But you have had that on my aboulder, which only blood can wash away: and were so you as high a your proundes whele ever carried you. I would have from you satisfaction for my wounded bonour,"

CHAPTER XXII.

THE amusement with which Flizabeth and her court were next day to be reguled, was an exhibition by the true-hearted men of Coventry, who were to represent the strife between the English and the Danes, agreeably to a custom long preserved in their ancient borough, and warranted for truth by old histories and chronicles. In this pageant, one party of the townsfolk presented the Savons, and the other the Danes, and set forth, both in rule thymes and with hard blows, the contentions el 10 these two fierce nations, and the Amazonian courage o' the English women, who, according to the story, were the principal agents in the general massacre of the Danes, which took place at Hocktide, in the year of God 1012.

These rough rural gambols may not altogether agree with the reader's preconcerved idea of an entertainment presented before Elizabeth, in whose reign letters revired with such brilliancy, and whose court, governed by a female, whose sense of propriety was equal to her 20 strength of mmd, was no less distinguished for delicary and refinement, than her councils for wisdom and fortitude. But whether from the political wish to sen interested in popular sports, or whether from a spart of old Henry's rough masculus spirit, which Elizabet sometimes displayed, it is certain that the Queen laught heartily at the imitation, or rather burlesque of chiral which was presented in the Corentry play. She call near her person the Earl of Sussex and Lord Hunde partly perhaps to make amends to the former for 29 long and private audiences with which she had induly the Earl of Leicester, by engaging him in conversation upon a pastine, wheel better autted his taste than those regeants that were furnished forth from the stores of antiquity. The disposition which the Queen showed to laugh and jet with her military leaders, gave the Earl of Leicester the opportunity he had been watching for withdrawing from the royal presence, which to the coord around, so well had he chosen his time, had the graceful appearance of leaving his rival free access to the Queen's person, instead of a vanling himself of his if right as her landlend, to stand perpetually betwixt others and the likeh of her countenance.

Leicester's thoughts, however, had a far different object from mere courtesy; for no sooner did he see the Queen fairly engaged to conversation with Sussex and Hunsdon, than, making a sign to Tressilian, who, according to appointment, watched his motions at a little distance, he extracated himself from the press, and walking towards the Chase, made his way through the crowds of ordinary spectators, who, with open mouth, 20 stood gazing on the battle of the English and the Danes. When he had accomplished this, which was a work of some difficulty, he shot another glance behind him to see that Tressilian had been equally successful, and as soon as he saw him also free from the crowd, he led the way to a small thicket, behind which stood a lackey, with two horses ready saddled. He flung himself on the one, and made signs to Tresslian to mount the other, who obeyed without speaking a single word

Leicester then spurred his horse, and galloped without 20 stopping until he reached a sequestered spot, environed by lotty cake, about a mile's distance from the Castland in an opposite direction from the scene to which

curiosity was drawing every spectator. He there dis-171 mounted, bound his horse to a tree, and only pronouncing the words, "Here there is no risk of interruption," hid

his cloak across his eaddle, and drew his sword. Tresslian imutated his example punctually, yet could not forbear saying, as he drew his weapon, "My lord, as I have been known to many as one who does not lest death, when placed in balance with honour, methinis I may, without derogation, ask, wherefore, in the name 10 of all that is honourable, your lordship has dared to offer me such a mark of disgrace, as places us on these

"If you like not such marks of my scorn," replied terms with respect to each other ? " the Earl, "betake yourself instantly to your weapon, lest I repeat the usage you complain of."

"It shall not need, my lord," said Tresilian. judge betwirt us and your blood, if you fall, be on your

He had scaree completed the sentence, when the own head."

But Lercester, who was a perfect master of defena instantly closed in combat. among all other exterior accomplishments of the fir had seen, on the preceding night, enough of Treeding strength and skill, to make him fight with more can than beretofore, and prefer a secure revenge to a ba one. For some minutes they fought with equal and fortune, till, in a desperate lounge which Lee successfully put aside, Tressilian exposed himsel

disadvantage; and, in a subsequent attempt to o 3) the Earl forced his award from his hand, and stee him on the ground. With a grim smile he held the of his rapter within two inches of the throat of his adversary, and placing his foot at the same time



the Bolt Mickellick Street, \$7 (when

his breast, hid him confess his villainous wron

him, and prepare for death. "I have no villainy nor wrong towards thee answered Tressilian, "and am better prepared

than thou. Use thine advantage as thou will God forgive you! I have given you no caus-"No cause " exclaimed the Earl, "no ca why parley with such a slave ?- Die a liar, at

heed!" 16 He had withdrawn his arm for the purpose the fatal blow, when it was suddenly seized fro The Earl turned in wrath to shake off the

boy had hold of his aword-arm, and clung to it tenacity of grasp, that he could not shake him

Leicester's knees, and in a shrill tone implore listen one moment ere he prosecuted this quarre "Stand up, and let me go!" said Leicester,

20 combat would have recommenced with # desperation on both sides, had not the boy class

Heaven, I will pierce thee with my rapier !--! thou to do to bar my way to revence ! " "Much-much!" exclaimed the undaunt "since my folly has been the cause of the quarrels between you, and perchance of worse so if you would ever again enjoy the peace of an mind, if you hope again to sleep in peace and ut Entra, it you note sgant to steep in feare a

Tressilian had opportunity to rise and posse once more of his weapon. Leicester again towards him with looks of unabated ferocity

out a considerable struggle, in the course

obstacle, but was surprised to find that a stran

176

While he spoke in this eager and earnest manner, to which his singular features and voice gave a goblin-like flect, he held up to Lexcester a packet, secured with a ong tress of woman's hair, of a beautiful light-brown colour. Enraged as he was now almost blinded with fury to see his destined revenge so strangely frustrated, the Earl of Leicester could not resist this extraordinary supplicant. He enatched the letter from his handchanged colour as he looked on the superscriptionundid, with faltering hand, the knot which secured it ! -glanced over the contents, and, staggering back, would have fallen, had he not rested against the trunk of a tree, where he stood for an instant, his eyes bent on the letter. and his sword-point turned to the ground, without seeming to be conscious of the presence of an antagonist, towards whom he had shown little mercy, and who might in turn have taken him at advantage. But for such revenge Tressilian was too noble-minded-he also stood still in surprise, waiting the issue of this strange fit of passion, but holding his weapon ready to defend himself a in case of need, against some new and sudden attack on the part of Leicester, whom he again suspected to be under the influence of actual frenzy. The boy, undeed, he easily recognised as his old acquaintance Dickon, whose face, once seen, was scarcely to be forgotten; but how he came thither at so critical a moment, why his interference was so energetic, and, above all, how it came to produce so powerful an effect upon Leicester, were questions which he could not solve.

But the letter was of itself powerful enough to work: effects yet more wonderful. It was that which the unfortunate Amy had written to her husband, in which she alleged the reasons and manner of her flight from Cumnor-Piace, informed him of her having made le way to Kenilworth to enjoy his protection, and me touned the circumstances which had compelled her to take refuge in Tressilian's a partient and the same street propering he would, without delay, assume her a more suitable asylum. The letter concluded with the most earnest expressions of decorted attachment, and submission to his will in all thims, and particularly respecting her situation and place of residence, conjumny him only that 10 she might not be placed under the guardianship or restraint of Varner.

The letter dropped from Leicester's band when he had perused it. "Take my sword," he said, "Tressilian, and pierce my heart, as I would but now have pierced yours!"

"My lord," said Tressilian, "you have done me great wrong; hut something within my breast ever whispered that it was by egregious error."

"Error, indeed!" and Leicester, and handed lim to the letter; "I have been made to believe a man of honour a villain, and the best and pursest of creatures a false profigate.—Wretched boy, why comes this letter now, and where has the beaver lingered!"

"I date not tell you, my lord," said the boy, withdrawing, as if to keep beyond his reach; "but here comes one who was the messenger."

Wayland at the same moment came up; and interrogated by Leicester, hastily detailed all the circumstances of his escape with Amy—the Istal practice to which had driven her to flight,—and her anxions desirto throw herself under the instant protection of terhusband,—pointing out the evidence of the describer of Kenilkvorth, "who could not," be observed, "but remember her eager enquiries after the Earl of Leicester on her first arrival." "The villains!" exclaimed Leicester; "but O, that

worst of villains, Varney - and she is even now in his power | " "But not, I trust in God," said Tressilian, " with any

commands of fatal import ? " "No, no, no!" exclaimed the Earl, hastily .- " I said something in madness—but it was recalled, fully recalled,

by a hasty messenger; and ahe is now-she must now 10 be safe."

"Yes," said Tressilian, " she must be safe, and I must be assured of her safety. My own quarrel with you is ended, my lord; but there is another to begin with the seducer of Amy Robsart, who has screened his guilt

under the cloak of the infamous Varney " "The seducer of Amy!" replied Leicester, with a

voice like thunder; "say her husband 1_her misguided, blinded, most unworthy husband '-She is as surely Countess of Leicester as I am belted Earl. Nor can you, 20 sir, point out that manner of justice which I will not render her at my own free will. I need scarce say, I fear not your compulsion."

The generous nature of Tressilian was instantly turned from consideration of any thing personal to hunself, and centred at once upon Amy's welfare. He had by no means undoubting confidence in the finetuating resolutions of Leicester, whose mind seemed to him agitated beyond the government of calm reason; neither did he, notwithstanding the assurances he had received, think 30 Amy safe in the hands of his dependents. "My lord," e said, calmly, "I mean you no offence, and am far from seeking a quarrel. But my duty to Sir Hugh

Robuset summer's masse every thin master merently to the Quant, that the fauntencia sunk may be acknowledged in his common."

"Y in at all autoped, or," regions the East, Saught in;
"the mot dare to interfere. So worse but Dodler's that
produce Durlay a interve. To Flashesh bornel will be?", and then for Furmous Flashesh the speed of Me.
and dark!"

As every he unlemned his burse from the tree, there is himself into the saidle, and rule as full gallop towards the Carlo

"Take the before you, Master Trendlar," sail the love, seeing Trendlan mount in the same haster "my tale is not all told out, and I need your protection."

Trendan emplot and tillrent the Earl thread as a less furnite rate. By the way the boy professed, with much continue that is montment at Wattable evalogall his enquires concerning the late, after Dickon conceived he had in various wars mented his confidence, he had purhamed from him, in revene, the letter with which Amy had intrusted him for the Earl of Leien'er. His purpose was to have restored to to him that evening us he reckaned himself suce of meeting with him, in onsequence of Warland's having to perform the part of Arion, in the parvant. He was indeed something darmed when he saw to whom the letter was addressed; out he argued that, as Leicester did not return to Kenlsorth until that evening, it would be again in the cossession of the proper messenger, as soon as, in the ature of things, it could possibly be delivered. But l'ayland came not to the pageant, having been in the aterim expelled by Lambourne from the Castle, and he boy, not being able to find him, or to get speech of

Tressilian, and finding himself in possession of a letter addressed to no less a person than the Earl of Lecester, became much afraid of the consequences of his frolic. The cuttion, and indeed the alarm, which Wayland had expressed respecting Varney and Lambourne, led him to judge, that the letter must be designed for the Earl's own hand, and that he might prejudice the lady by giving it to any of the domestics. He made an attempt or two to obtain an audience of Lecester, but the singularity of his features, and the meanness of his 10 appearance, occasioned his being always repulsed by the inolect menual whom he applied to for that purpose.

At length, the boy thought he was on the point of succeeding, when the Earl came down to the lower part of the hall; but just as he was about to accost him, he was prevented by Tressilian As sharp in ear as in wit. the boy heard the appointment settled betweet them, to take place in the Pleasance, and resolved to add a third to the party, in hopes that, either in coming or in returning he might find an opportunity of delivering the letter 20 to Leicester; for atrange atories began to flit among the domestics, which slarmed him for the lady's safety, Accident, however, detained Dickon a little behind the Earl, and, as he reached the areade, he saw them engaged in combat; in consequence of which he hastened to alarm the guard, having bttle doubt, that what bloodshed took place hetwixt them might arise out of his own frolic. Continuing to lark in the portico, he heard the second appointment, which Leicester, at parting, assigned to Tressilian, and was keeping them in view during the 30 encounter of the Coventry men, when, to his surprise, he recognised Wayland in the crowd, much disguised, indeed, but not sufficiently so to escape the prying glance

tower.

of his old committee. They drow an Is out of the to explain their senation to each other. The confined to Warland what we have above told, a artist, in cream, informed him, that his deep and the first of the uniter made lady had brough his to the middlewishood of the facility grow his le-

had Is the lett Kondesorth over night in While they speke, they are Leavester and Tre esparate thereselves from the crowd, degred them they mounted their horses, when the boy, whose if four his boyn before nontriened, though he could possibly keep up with them, not arrived, as we seen, some soungh to save Tresulant's life. The boy four finished his tall what they noted the Ga.

that reserving at a village about ten miles distant. Varney and Lambourne, whose violence he dr.

CHAPTER XXIII.

As Tree-dism rode slong the bridge lately the seet so much siotom sport, he could not but observe 20 men's countenances had singularly changed during space of his brief absence. The mock fight was 0 but the men, still habited in their manging soits.

together in groups, like the inhabitants of a city have been just startled by some strange and alarm news.

When he reached the base-court, appearances at the same—domestics, retainers, and under officers at

the same—domestics, retainers, and under officers at together and whispered, bending their eyes towards windows of the great hall, with looks which seemed Sir Nicholas Blount was the first person of his own particular acquisitance Tressilian seaw, who left hum no time to make enquiries, but greeted him with, "God help thy heart, Tressilian, thou art fitter for a clown than a courtier—thou canst not attend, as becomes one who follows her Majesty.—Here you are called for, whate for, waited for—no man but you'll serve the turn."

"Why, what is the matter ?" said Tressilian

"Why, no one knows the matter," replied Blount; anose like 10 other countiers. Only, my Lord of Leieszer has galloped along the bridge, as it he would have rode over all in his passage, demanded an audience of the Queen, and is closected even now with her, and Burlegh and Walsingham—and you are called for—but whether the matter be treason or worse, no one knows."

"He speaks true, by Heaven!" said Raleigh, who that instant appeared; "you must immediately to the Queen's presence,"

Meanwhile Trestilian traversed the full length of the so great hall, in which the astonished courtiers formed various groups, and were whitpening mysteriously together, while all kept their eyes fixed on the door, which led from the upper end of the hall into the Queen's withdrawing apartment. Raleigh pointed to the door— Trestilian knocked, and was intensity admitted.

aresuma knocked, and was instantly admitted.

Upon entrance, Tresslan found himself, not without

a trong palpitation of heart, in the presence of Elizabeth,
who was walking to and fro in a violent agistation, which
the seemed to scorn to conceal, while two or three of her sy
most sage and confidential counsellors exchanged anxious
looks with each other, but debyed speaking till her
wrath had absted. Before the empty chair of state in

which she had been seated, and which was he aside with the violence with which she had strik, Enelt Leicester, his arms crossed, and his hen the ground, still and motionless as the effig sepulchre. Beside him stood the Lord Shithen Earl Marshal of England, holding his

office—the Earl's award was unbuckled, and I bim on the floor.

"Ho, sir," said the Quren, coming close up to allian, and stamping on the floor with the at manner of Henry himself; "you knew of this —you are an accomplice in this deception which practised on us—you have been a main caus doing injustice?" Trestilland dropped on his kn the Queen, his good seuse showing him the attempting any defence at that moment of it "Art dumb, sirah!" she continued; "thou of this faller-doet thou not!"

"Not, gracious madam, that this poor is 29 Countess of Leicester."
"Nor shall any one know her for such," said El

"Death of my life! Countess of Leicester!—I as Amy Dudley—and well if she have not cause thereil widow of the traitor Robert Dudley."
"Madam," said Leicester, "do with me what

he pour will to do-but work no injury on this ger
-he hath in no way deserved it."

"And will he be the better for thy intercession

"And will be be the better for thy intercession the Queen, leaving Tressilian, who slowly area 30 rushing to Leiesster, who continued kneelingbetter for thy intercession, thou doubly false double foreworn to 4 by intercession, whose v to myself !-- I could tear out mine eyes for their blindness!" Burleigh here ventured to interpose.

"Madam," be said, "remember that you are a Queen

-Queen of England-mother of your people Give not way to this wild storm of passion." Elizabeth turned round to him, while a tear actually

twinkled in her proud and angry eye "Burleigh," she said, " thou art a statesman—thou dost not, thou canst not, comprehend balf the scorn—half the misery, that 10 man has poured on me ! "

With the utmost caution-with the deepest reverence, Burleigh took her hand at the moment he saw her heart

was at the fullest, and led her aside to an oriel window, part from the others. "Madam," he said, " I am a statesman, but I am also

man-a man already grown old in your councils, who have not and cannot have a wish on earth but your lory and happiness-I pray you to be composed." "Ah, Burleigh," said Elizabeth, " thou little knowest" 20 An Duniegn, said Linzavern,
-here her tears fell over her cheeks in despite of her.
"I do—I do know, my honoured coveregn. O beware

hat you lead not others to guess that which they know "Ha!" said Elizabeth, pansing as if a new train of hought had suddenly shot across her brain "Burleigh,

hou art right-thou art right-any thing but disgrace any thing but a confession of weakness—any thing ather than seem the cheated-slighted - Sdeath ' to ink on it is distraction!"

"Be but yourself, my Queen," said Burleigh; "and ar far above a weakness which no Englishman will ever elieve his Elizabeth could have entertained, unless the

violence of her disappointment carries a sad conviction

"What weakness, my lord !" said Elizabet to his bosom."

haughtly; "would you too maintaite that the fare in which I held wonder proud traitor, derived its son om aught "- But here she could no longer sustain roud tone which she had assumed, and again softe

a she said, " But why should I strive to deceive hee, my good and wise servant!

Burleigh steeped to kiss her hand with affection -rare in the annals of courts-a test of true sym dropped from the eye of the minister ou the ha his Sovereign.

It is probable that the consciousness of possessi sympathy, sided Ehzabeth in supporting her me tion. She turned from Burleigh, and sternly the hall till her features had recovered the dignity, and her mien its wonted stateliness of

"Our Sovereign is her noble self once more," Burleigh to Waltingham; " mark what she motion. take heed you thwart her not."

She then approached Leicester, and said, v ness, "My Lord Shrewsbury, we discharge y prisoner. My Lord of Leicester, rise and ta sword a quarter of an hour's restraint, custody of our Marshal, my lord, is, we thi

penance for months of falsehood practised up will now hear the progress of this affair. 30 seated heried in her chair, and said, "Yo step forward, and say what you know."

Tressilian told his story generously, 6 much as he could what affected Leiceste nothing of their having twice actually fought together Its very probable that, in doing so he did the Earl good service, for had the Queen at that instant found may thing on account of which she might vent for which she poop him, without laying open sentiments of which she has ashamed, it might have fared haid with him. She haused when Tressihan had finished his tale.

assumed, to major have faced math whith many managed when Treashain had finished his tale.

"We will take that Waxhand" she shall "into our mercet, and place the bot most Secretary oldes for instruction, that he may in future use discretion forwards in the first shall be s

is which shorry of his first acquaintance with Anniobstant history of his first acquaintance with Anniobstant history of his palouss—the causes on hish it was founded, and mass particular leading theory of the called mannel of the called mass suched from him processed yet was upon the whole wrate, excepting that he totally counted to increase assented to many a designs upon the hie of his Counters. Yet the account of the was what at that moment has accept the processed of the called a size of the very positive counter orders which he are to the very positive counter orders which he is ent by Lambourne, it was his purpose to yet out Cumnor-Place, in person, as soon as he should be

dismissed from the presence of the Queen, who, he 183

concluded, would presently leave Kemilworth. But the Earl reckoned without his book. It is true,

his presence and his communications were gall and wormwood to his once partial mistress. But, barred from every other and more direct mode of revenge, the Queen perceived that she gare her false suitor tortu

by these enquiries, and dwelt on them for that reason no more regarding the pain which she here 10 experienced, than the savage cares for the searing

his own bands by grasping the hot pincers with wh he tears the flesh of his captive enemy. At length, however, the haughty lord, like a deer

tuens to bay, gave intimation that his patience failing. "Madam," he said, "I have been minhlame-more than even four just resentment expressed. Yet, madam, let me say, that my gr it be unpardonable, was not unprovoked; and if

heauty and condescending dignity could sedu 20 frail heart of a human being, I might plead both, causes of my concealing this secret from your Mr The Queen was so much struck by this reply Leicester took care should be heard by no herself, that she was for the moment silenced, Earl had the tementy to pursue his advantage. Grace, who has pardoned so much, will excuse n ing myself on your royal mercy for those ex

which were Pester-morning accounted but The Queen fixed her eyes on him while ! "Now, by Heaven, my lord, thy effrontery offence." bounds of belief, as well as patience! But i thre nothing. What, ho! my lords, come

the news.—My Lord of Leicester's stolen marriage has cost me a hushand, and England a King. His lordship is patriarchal in his tastes—one wafe at a time was insufficient, and he designed us the honour of his left hand. Now, is not this too insolent,-that I could not grace him with a few marks of court-favour, but he must presume to think my hand and crown at his disposal ?--You, however, think better of me; and I can pity this smhitious man, as I could a child, whose bubble of scap has hurst between his hands. We go to the presence- 10 chamber.-My Lord of Leicester, we command your close attendance on us."

All was eager expectation in the hall, and what was he universal astonishment, when the Queen said to hose next her, "The revels of Kemilworth are not yet xhausted, my lords and ladies—we are to solemnize tha toble owner's marriage." There was an universal expression of surprise.

"It is true, on our royal word," said the Queen , " he

ath kept this a secret even from us, that he might 20 urprise us with it at this very place and time. I see ou are dying of curiosity to know the happy hade t is Amy Robsart, the same who, to make up the Mayame yesterday, figured in the pageant as the wife of his ervant Varney,"

"For God's sake, madam," said the Earl, approaching er with a mixture of humility, vexation, and shame in is countenance, and speaking so low as to be heard by one else, "take my head, as you threatened in your ger, but spare me these taunts! Urge not a falling 30 an-tread not on a crushed worm."

"A worm, my lord ?" said the Queen, in the same ne; "nay, a snake is the nobler reptile, and the more

exact similitude—the frozen snake you wot of, which 190

was warmed in a certain bosom "____

"For your own sake-for mine, madam," said the Earl-" while there is yet some reason left in me "-"Speak aloud, my lord," said Elizabeth, "and st

farther distance, so please you-your breath thaws our

ruff. What have you to ask of us ! " "Permission," said the unfortunate Earl, humbly,

"To fetch home your bride belike !- Why, ay, that " to travel to Cumnor-Place."

is but right for, as we have heard, she is indifferently cared for there. But, my lord, you go not in person Tressilian shall go to Cumnor Place instead of you, and with him some gentleman who hath been sworn of on chamber, lest my Lord of Leicester should be again jealous of his old rival.-Whom wouldst thou have to

he in commission with thee, Tressilian ! " Tressilian, with humble deference, suggested the name

"Why, sy," said the Queen; "so God ha' me, thou hast made a good choice. He is a young knight besides,

and to deliver a lady from prison is an appropriate first adventure. Take a sufficient force with you, gentlemen -bring the lady in all bonour-lose no time, and God be with you!"

The troop consisted of six persons; for, besides Wayland, they had in company a royal pursuivant and two stout serving-men. All were well srmed, and so travelled as fast as it was possible with justice to their horses, which had a long journey before them. They endeavoured to procure some tidings as they rode slong of Varney and his party, but could hear none, as they had travelled in the dark. At a small village about twelve miles from Kenilworth, where they give some refresh ment to their horses, a poor elergyman, the currete of the place, came out of a small cottage, and introde any of he company who might know aught of surpers to look n for an instant on a dying man The empiric Wayland undertook to do his less and

is the curate conducted him to the spot he learned that he man had been found on the lughroad adout a mile from the village, by labourers as they were going to their in sork on the preceding morning and the curite had iven him shelter in his house. He had received a gunhot wound which seemed to be obviously mortal but thether in a brawl or from robbers they could not barn, s he was in a fever, and spoke nothing connectedly Nayland entered the dark and lowly apartment and to sooner had the curate drawn aside the curtain than e knew in the distorted features of the patient the ountenance of Michael Lambourns 1 uder pretence of eeking something which he wanted, Wavland hastily 20 Pprized his fellow-travellers of this extransionary cirumstance; and both Tresulan and Raleigh full of oding apprehensions, hastened to the curate's house to

The wretch was by this time in the agonies of death, rom which a much better surgeon than Wayland could ot have rescued him, for the bullet had passed clear brough his body He was sensible, however, at least part, for he knew Tressilian, and made signs that he ished him to stoop over his bed Tressilian did so, and 30 fter some inarticulate murmors, in which the names of arney and Lady Leicester were alone distinguishable, ambourne hade him " make haste, or he would come

ee the dying man.

_

too late." It was in wain Tressilian urged the patient for farther information , he seemed to become in som degree delinous, and when he again made a sizual t attract Tresultan's attention, it was only for the purpo of deuring him to inform his uncle, Giles Goding of t Black Bear, "that he had died without his shoes at all." A convoluon venticel his words a few minu later, and the travellers derived nothing from har met with him, save the obscure fears concerning the to of the Countess, which his dying words were calculto convey, and which induced them to urge their jou with the utmost speed, pressing horses in the Qu name, when those which they rode became unfi service.

CHAPTER XXIV.

WE are now to return to that part of our story we intimated that Varney, possessed of the auththe Earl of Leicester, and of the Queen's permit the same effect, hastened to secure himself discovery of his perfidy, by removing the Count 20 Kenilworth Castle. He had proposed to set for in the morning, but reflecting that the Earl mig in the interim, and seek another interview Countess, be resolved to prevent, by it departure, all chance of what would probably h in his detection and ruin. For this purpose for Lambourne, and was exceedingly incens that his trusty attendant was abroad on so in the neighbouring village, or elsewhere. As was expected, Sir Richard rommanded that 20 prepare himself for attending him on an

journey, and follow him in case he returned after his departure.

In the meanwhile, Varney used the ministry of a servant called Robin Tider, one to whom the misteries

servant called Robin Tider, one to whom the misteries of Cunnor-Tizes were already m some degree known, as he had been there more than once in attendance on he Earl. To this man, whose character resembled that of Lambourne, though he was neither quite so prompt or altogether so profugate. Varney gave command to prayer there as saddled, and to prepare a horse litter, 10 and have them in readiness at the postern gate. The attail copies excused on he saddled, and to prepare a horse litter, 10 and have them in readiness at the postern gate. The attail copies of the secree with thich he was to be removed from the Castle, and he store the secree of the secree with thich he was to be removed from the Castle, and he store the secree of the secree with a secree of the secree with the secree of the secree of the secree of the secree with the secree of the secr

and somewhat tired, heades, with his journey from 20 unmost to Warwickshire, in order to hang the news of a Goutleas's except, had early extracted humself from the counters are separate to the standard, where he fay asfeep, when Varnes completely handled to travelling, and with a dark lantern in his late, other the hapartment. He paused an instant to ten to what his associate was nurmuning in his deep, a year of you had been a words. "Are Morna-" you notice." No.—it runs not so—deliver us from evil \$\delta \text{v. in from e.u.}\$

"Praying in his sleep," said Varnev, "and conunding his old and new devotions—He must have one need of prayer ere I am done with him —What ho -

holy man-most blessed pentent!-Awake-awake

The devil has not discharged you from service yet." As Varney at the same time shook the sleeper by the arm, it changed the current of his ideas, and he roat

ont, "Thieres ! thieres! I will die in defence of ! gold-my hard-won gold, that has cost me so dear Where is Janet !- Is Janet saie ! "

"Safe enough, thou hellowing fool t" said Varr "art thou not ashamed of thy clamour !-- Ay, the to right-forget not your pistols. Come now, and it

"Whither ? " said Anthony. 3 W3 V."

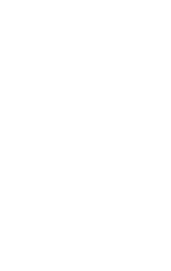
"To my lady's chamber—and, mind—she must with us. Thou art not a fellow to be startled

"Not il Scripture-reason can be rendered for i it is written, wives, ohey your husbands. But lord's commands bear us out if we use violence !

"Tush, man! here is his signet," answered 20 and, having thus allenced the objections of his a they went together to Lord Hunsdon's spartme acquainting the sentinel with their purpose, as sanctioned by the Queen and the Earl of Leite

entered the chamber of the unfortunate Cour The borror of Amy may be conceived, when from a broken slumber, she saw at her bedsie the man on earth she most feared and hate even a consolation to see that he was not ald abe had so much reason to dread his sullen co e nau so mucu reason to uness, " there is has Madam," said Varney,

ceremony. My Lord of Leicester, having silered the exigencies of the time, sends y immediately to accompany us on our return



KENILWORTH. presence was an elephenemy. Her husband, he added, would be at Cumner Place within twenty-four bours after they had reached it

Somewhat comforted by this assurance, upon which, however, the saw little resum to rely, the unhappy any made her tealette by the assistance of the lantern, which ther left with her when they quitted the spartment.

Weeping, trembling, and praying, the unfortunate lady describbered, with senations how different fror in the days in which she was wont to decorate herself i all the prole of conscious hearty . She endearoured

delay the completing her dress as long as she con until, termied by the impatience of Varney, she ? obliged to declare benefi ready to attend them.

When they were about to more, the Counters cl to Foster with such an appearance of terror at Varn approach, that the latter protested to her, with a eath, that he had no intention whatever of even co near her. "If you do but consent to execute

20 bushand's will in quietness, you shall," he said, but little of me. I will leave you undisturbed! care of the wher whom your good taste prefers. "My husband's will?" she exclaimed. "Bu the will of God, and let that be sufficient to will go with Master Foster as unresistingly

did a literal sacrifice. He is a father at less will have decency if not humanity. For thee, were it my latest word, thou art an equal 30 Varney replied only, she was at liberty to ch

walked some paces before them to show the wa half leaning on Foster, and half carried by Countess was transported from Saintlowe's







he could fling. Such are the strange remnants or conscience which remain after she seems totally subded that this cruef and remorseless man would have tell himself degraded had he pocketed the few pieces belonging to the wretch whom he had thus ruthlessly eshin. The murderer reloaded his visitol after cleaning the

The murderer reloaded his pistol, after cleaning the lock and barrel from the appearances of Lite explosion, and rode calmly after the litter, satisfying himself that he had so adroitly removed a troublesome witness to 10 many of his intrigues, and the bearer of mandates which he had no intention to obey, and which, therefore, he was desirous it should be thought had never reached his hand.

20 an attempt to appeal to t persons admitted to see her. of obtaining a hearing opportunity terrified implifrom

20 °

"She sleeps," said Foster; "I would we were home—her strength is exhausted."
"Rest will restore her," answered varner she shall soon sleep sound and long—we must consider how

saut soon sleep sound and long—we must consider how to lodge her in safety."

"In her own apartments, to be sure," said Foster

"I have sent Janet to her aunt's, with a proper rebuke, and the old women are truth itself—for they hate this aday cordially."
"We will not trust them, however friend Anthony 10

aid Varney; "we must secure her in that stronghold shere you keep your gold"
"My gold!" said Anthony, much alarmed "why

"My gold 1" said Anthony, much alarmed "why what gold have I !—God help me, I have no gold -1 would I had."

"Now, marry, hang thee, thou stuped brute—who hinks of, or cares for, thy gold?—If I did could I not not an hundred better wave to come at it?—In one rord, thy bedchamber, which thou hast fenced so urfoully, must he her place of sechasion and thou could had, shalt press her pillons of down.—I dare to ay the East will never ask after the rich furniture of

here four rooms "
When they had arrived at Cumnor Place the Counters which each of your June and showed much alarm when alterned that she was no longer to have the attention of

moment that she was no longer to have the attendant of that amiable gull
"My daughter is dear to me madam" said Foster, ruffly; "and I desire not that she should get the

ruffi; " and I desire not that she should get the outstricks of lying and "scaping—consenhat too much of 30 had shad she learned already, an it pleases your lady ship The Countess, much fatigued and greatly terrified by he circumstances of her journey made no auster to

long look down into this sable gulf, and Foster to the part of the manor-house

When they arrived in the parlour who mentioned, Varney requested Foster to get t and said, "Yonder trap-door-yonder g thine, will remain secure in appearance, though the supports are withdrawn beneath "Ay, marry, will it," said Foster; "so lo 10 not trodden on "

But were the lady to attempt an escape replied Varney, "her weight would carry it dow "A mouse's weight would do it," said Foster.

"Why, then, she dies in attempting her escap what could you or I help it, honest Tony! Let hed, we will adjust our project to morrow."

On the next day, when evening approached, V. summoned Foster to the execution of their plan. and Foster's old man-servant were sent on a leit 20 errand down to the village, and Anthony himself, a anxious to see that the Countess suffered no want accommodation, visited her place of confinement. was so staggered at the mildness and patience with which she seemed to endure her confinement, that he could not help earnestly recommending to her not to cross the threshold of her room on any account whaterer, until Lord Leicester should come, " which," he added.

I trust in God, will be very soon." Amy patiently promised that she would resign herself to het fate, and 30 Foster returned to his hardened companion with his conscience half-eased of the authority out "I have



"Varney, thou art an incarnate fiend! Foster.—" There needs nothing more—she is a "So pass our troubles," said Varney, ent. room; "I dreamed not I could have mimit Earl's call so well."

"Oh, if there be judgment in Heaven, the deserved it," said Foster, "and wilt meet it! hast destroyed her by means of her best effect It is a seething of the kid in the mother's milk!" 10 "Thon art a fanatical ass," replied Varney;" now think how the alarm should be given, -- the is to remain where it is,"

But their wickedness was to be permitted no lon for, even while they were at this consultation, Tress and Raleigh broke in upon them, having obtain admittance by means of Tider and Foster's serva whom they had secured at the village.

Anthony Foster fled on their entrance; and, known each corner and pass of the intricate old house, escape 20 sll search. But Varney was taken on the spot; and instead of expressing compunction for what he had done, seemed to take a fiendish pleasure in pointing out to them the remains of the murdered Countess, while at the same time he defied them to show that he had any share in her death. The despairing grief of Tressilian, on viewing the mangled and yet warm remains of what had lately been so lovely and so heloved, was such, that Raleigh was compelled to have him removed from the place by lorce, while he himself assumed the direction of 30 what was to be done.

Varney, upon a second examination, made very little mystery either of the crime or of its matires: alleging as a reason for his fant

he confessed could only have attached to him by vauplicion, yet such suspicion would have been sufficient to deprive him of Leicester's confidence, and to destroy all towaring plans of ambitton. "I was not born," he said, "to dang on the remainder of life a degraded outcast,—nor will I so die, that my fato shall make a boliday to the vulgar herd."

From these words it was apprehended he had some design you himself, and he was carefully deprived of all means by which such could be earned into execution 10 Bit like some of the heroes of antiquity, he carried about his perion a small quantity of strong posson, prepared probably by the celebrated Demetrius Alasco Harried and the country of the celebrated Demetrius Alasco Harried and the cells are considered as the cells are considered as the cells.

The fate of his colleague in wickedness was long unknown. Cumnor-Place was deserted immediately after the murder; for, in the vicinity of what was called the Lady Dudley's Chamber, the domestics pretended to hear groans, and acreams, and other supernatural noises. 20 After a certain length of time, Janet, hearing no tidings of her father, became the uncontrolled mistress of his property, and conferred it with her hand upon Wayland, now a man of settled character, and holding a place in Elizabeth's household. But it was after they had been both dead for some years, that their eldest son and heir, in making some researches about Cumnor Hall, discovered a secret passage, closed by an iron door, which, opening from behind the bed in the Lady Dudley's Chamber, descended to a sort of cell, in which they found an iron 30 thest containing a quantity of gold, and a human tkeleton atretched above it. The fate of Anthony Foster was now manifest. He had fied to this place of

concealment, forgetting the key of the spring lock; and being barred from escape, by the means he had used for preservation of that gold for which he had sold his salvation, he had there perished miserably. Unquestionably the groans and screams heard by the domestics were not entirely imaginary, but were those of this wretch, who, in his agony, was crying for relief and succour. The news of the Counters's dreadful fate put a sudden

period to the pleasures of Kemilworth. Lenester retired 19 from court, and for a considerable time abandoned himself to his remorse. But as Varney in his last declaration had been atudious to spare the character of his patron, the Earl was the object rather of compassion than resentment. The Queen at length recalled him to court; he was once more distinguished as a statesman and favourite, and the rest of his career is well known to history. But there was something retributive in his death, if, according to an account very generally received, it took place from his swallowing a draught of poison, 20 which was designed by him for another person. Sir Hugh Robsart died very soon after his daughter, having settled his estate on Tressilian. But neither the prospect of rural independence, nor the promises of favour which Elizabeth held out to induce him to follow the court, could remove his profound melancholy. Wherever he went, he seemed to see before him the disfigured corpse of the early and only object of his affection. At length, having made provision for the maintenance of the old friends and old servants who 30 formed Sir Hugh's family at Lidcote Hall, he himself embarked with his friend Raleigh for the Virginia

expedition, and, young in years but old in grief, died before his day in that foreign land.

NOTES

- P 1, L 1, hanks, disappointments. He had failed to get estis-
- 3 ropes. One of his old acquaintences had been hanged.
- crossbow shafts, bolts from a bow fixed arross a stock. Another his friends had been exaght peaching and shot by the park keeper ith a crossbow.
- Paradizant, a royal officer with power to execute numerite for free, 7, 30, Grammar requires 'birn.'
- 2. Latimer and Ridley, burnt at Oxford for hereev in 1555.
- P. 2. L 3. brook, endare.
- 2. Rosre. As reers, he managed the estate for the Ablint. 10. precision, pursian.
- testhals a collegulal corruption of "quota be," wed in repeating for sarcastic comments what some one has each.
 By the same token. The mention of Cumner brings to his
- and that he robbed the orchard.

 21 heth a right in it, an interest in it.

 22 thereh lands, estates belonging to the Church, which were
- onficated by Henry VIII at the Heformution. Many of these lends we given to court favourites.

 24. wight, person.
- 27. In the case, concerned in the coutter
- 23. cal-sad-dog life. Life of continual quarrelling
- $P,\,3,1,2$, that men here such a collabora, who exectes such a wire limits so much attention. 7. well know.
- to not know.

 10. mened up, confined. The mean were the carries which hawks tree confined when they mustical thatms makes) or changed their
- where, Afterwards the term same to ductule the nergl incrung taken in which haves were confined.

 2. Tests
- 12. Look you, a phrase piving a familiar time to the convenation.
 14. oral window, a projecting u index stochaing u tocasa.



NOTES.

P. 6, 1 S. suck (French sec, dry), the dry Spanish wine of which istaff was so fond. 9 put of, deficient in.

10. Hollands, linen made in Holland.

angels, old English coins with the Archangel Michael stamped them. 19 Good, now, my hinemen, now, my good husemen. "Now"

tre expresses a mild remonstrance. For 'good' before 'my, mpere p. 7, 1, 23, 21. interest, influence, in levender, out of the way of doing mischief, like cloth pro-

cted against moths by being lard in lawender. 23. lown-stocks, a framework in which the limbs of criminals were

stened. Specimens of stocks have been preserved in several old aghsh towns.

\$5. pinfold. The pound or pinfold was an enclosure in which stray nimals were shut up. The abooks were often in or near the pound.

30 shelled per-cod, or pod of a pen, is an example of something tterly worthless. The fool calls Lear a 'shealed pesa-cod, when e has given away his kingdom.

P.7. L5 trout nakled. Trout caught by the hand are first rolled, and then firmly grasped. Lawbourne's enterprise resembled his operation in the difficulty and still required for success. It was tollogual language a 'ticklish job 'that he bad undertaken Il. reason toltered on her throne, he was hardly capable of reasonble thought or action. The throne of reason is the mind-

15. they logic, engage in argumentative controversy.

17. ravelled, entangled. 18. galloga, braid of silk thread used for trimming

21, themberisin, the servant in charge of the rooms.

22. sleep himself soher, make himself soher by sleeping. "Sleep" s pers used as a transitive verb, and sober, expresses the result of is action. Compare such sentences as ' Heat me those from bot.'

23. good mine host. 'Mine' and 'host' were so often used ogether that they came to be treated as one noun, and so the adjective was put before the possessive. Compare suctord in French. For mine 'instead of 'my,' see p. 5, L 22.

27. shids by his wager, be firm in holding to his bet. 28. For well, with recard to his health. What follows shows that

he was in good braith. P. S. L. 2. muscadine, muscatel, sweet wine made of the muscat grape. Tea and coffee were not established as breakfast beverages

until a long time after the time of Ehrabeth. 5. cules, strong broth like beef-ten.

6. tone, bealthy state.



26. ingle, friend, comrade. 24. how force it with you for many a long year, how has it fared, w has fortune treated you? Here, as in Latin and Elizabethan ginh, the present, metead of the perfect, so used of something that

ent on in the past up to the present So Ophelia asks Hamlet, "How es your honour for this many a day "" 31. gosup, familiar companion. The word was once god sib,

related through God as spouses are.

P. 13, L 9. Voto a Dice is a low Spanish execution. 11. gellows bird. These terms of abuse mean that Lambourno

see such a ruffian that he was sure to be often m prison, and would d by being benged. 13. constsesner, favour,

14 whose neck, etc., who is not so danger of being hanged. As minals were hanged at Tyborn, a Tyborn tippet is a halter. A poet is a cape round the top of a coat.

2) indescribeble, not very clear, mysterious. 23. the odds that I do not, the chances ognizet,

P. 14, 1 5. ratebane, posson for rata. 6. the stage play, King Lear, HL av. 53.

14. backbiters, secret detractors.

17. shide us, west for us.

20. worthy, often, es here, ironical.

22. disputation, falling into rum Derived from Latin de, apart, ad lopes, a stone; it meant bierally the esperation of one stone in building from enother.

P. 15, L 8. yeaman's service, good service, as the English yeaman t smell land owner had a high reputation for the good work he did war and peace.

13. commodities, goods.

14. Fuch officer, such base uses as accouring powter and cleaning bosts.

16. mumping, mumbing, presumably for want of teeth. 17. the minsteenthly, the mosternth division. The successive parts

long Puntan services are often introduced by ordinal adverbs, as firstly, secondly, 'thirdly,' . . . lastly 20. Gad-s-mercy, a corruption of 'God have mercy,' as here

merely an expression of surprise. Master Tony Fire the Fagot. By addressing him under this

title, he tersely points out the minonissiency between Foster's Puritan entiments and his conduct in Queen Mary e reign. 'Master' is mock Politeness. (See p. 197, L 18) 27 violent death has a double meaning. It not only expresses the

sudden end of the comradeship, but also suggests that it may be due to Lambourne being killed by Foster.

20 Married Protestant as opposed to Roman Co

30, gall of bitterness and bond of iniquity. See Act. we have a supermore are some as mercany, the some side have be described his condition while he was still a R 32 kept the clother for Acts, viz 54

P. 16, L. 1. pricine peace, I pray them, he sired

2 feel exists Scripture. In the Merchant of Feet Animon remarks that " the deed can one Scripture for

of an exercity state. Proper an large an Appoint herage large sums are counted in found numbers.

11 constourners burns the sack, the corretous man ofte promy through his correlations, as also one true to par fram mto a seck

P 17, 1 2 Irme-hourd blood hourd.

A face-house a hound that Jalows game by might and KVIII without being turns

9 long-breathed, long winded, the an animal that rame a lo 14. in couples, together, Lambourne

15. curred-whelp. Fowler keeps up the metaphor starts

20 he Knight Lambouroe speaks as if they were two kin is an old rossance conserring together. 21 traverse, oppose.

26. prefer, promote.

31 parties books, records of the law aboving that Lambourge h dien been a bold, desterons and energy loss reflex P. 18, L L impractitable to abane, abanciesa.

Ally was famous for the manufacture of armour. Marmon was Elias suor, from part of a beinet made in Klas

In mail and plate of Milan steel." Street Heepers, Street France Ephenica Christians, who mok

Pasitine, adherence to the Pope, a contemptuous term for exterior man, dress and appearance.

too irregular to become, so mirreday that it would not become, fit. suit. trank-hose, haver branches

- 19. upon your faith, as opposed to blasphemous caths or caths that savoured of Papustry, such as Foster humself sometimes utters inadvertently, See p. 19, 1. 3. 20. sweeting, sweggering,
- 22, cernal wespon, the material sword as opposed to the 'sword of the spirit."
 - 26. ruffe it, play the fine gentleman.
 - P. 19, L 4. forgetting his Protests nium. See p. 18, L 19.
- 22. reverle, train of thought. P. 20, I. 4. hower in the old ballade commonly means the ladies' spertment, as distinguished from the ball or public reception rooms
- play the masquez, appear as disguise like one who takes part in a masquerade,
 - 14, overcome by his deep feelings so that he could not speak.
- P. 21, 1.10 within twelve hours from hence, in less than twelve hours from the present time. 'Hence' is here used in a temporal tense as in 'henceforward' 'From' is unuecessary, as 'hance' by starif means ' from now,'
- 22. Bigsanta vein shows.
 - 3), contract, engagement to be married
- P. 22, 1 17. others, rank, position in society. This use was originally a metaphor from the Ptolemaic doctrine of the spheres 29 felga, condescend to give
- 30. enough. He concludes from her refusal to reply that she is DOUBLE TOU
- P. 23, L 22. out of bounds, beyond the prescribed limit, that is to any, octude the apartments appropriated to Amy's use.
- 26, costard, the name of a large apple, used humorously for the
- 30 cotter's law regulates the relations between highwaymen and other desperate characters. Another such rule is mentioned in Modelock: "When one tell fellow has com another must not be thirsty."
- P. 24, 1.5. proper gear, a fine state of affairs: propical for 'an embarrassing aituation." 12. strate courtestas, he acrupulcusly polite.
- 13 coxeemb, fool, because professional fools used to wear on their heads a proce of jagged red cloth like a cock's comb.
- by Shakespeare for 'with' at the end of a clause. 'Withal' is used clean, shaolutely, entirely.
 - 24 svenue, passage leading to a house,
 - 33. muffet, wrapt up and concested.

2. Le berrated the receiving one, he can the rack of receiving All he Basted the receiving on, he has the risk of reverses, then entering on, he has the risk of reverses the definite services as a object (cos.); it should not not a constant of the risk of reverses a service of the risk of reverses as the risk of reverse of reverse of reverse of reverse of the risk of reverse of re

or the receiving of one 23. Frank for us, is impatient for our return

24. abject, base creature.

29, morning's draught. See p. 24, L 18. 31. abox, begane.

P. 22, L 3. Pobles, gold coins valued at Ga. Ed.

(Torsey syforms Any that her hardened is on his stay to Cenner) 9. quadrangla, buildings to the form of a square. on vacatation outcomes to the form of a separate detector, that up at the time of the dissolution of measurement.

21. Sot abroad, breame generally Luown 25, anile, auccession.

P. 28, L. d. Incidentage, level door at the top of a flight of state. Assemble to From in Iron of (Latin, and) another 9. watercoad, fined with biards

dark foreign wood, mahogany

20. Reaced candinatively generally attached to walls 22 chandeller, a branched frame to bold a number of lights.

and management, a Distributed frame to hold a number of lights, which wind rough household the distributed of lights and the same and the same to the same form the same to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same form to the same form to the same for the same form to the same for the same form to the same for the to which the company retire after dinner o Raica ina company retur after disner

30 , Phantina, more convertly spelled Phantina, the was of the ken god, Apolla

23. Caupy, curtain overhanging 4 area of state P. 29, L. 3. seed-peach amall prosts like seeds.

constant. This is the fittle given to the safe of an earl. P. 30, L. S. contend with Ma, reval bring beings.

6. Mars here a collective into the print through the product of the collective into the reason made of previous articles.

o. Nake, here a convenient term for remain made of precious measures.

Sellingua of Igalia, countrylor to Econyp. Procious prior for the New Word, were often I fails from the New Word, were often I fails from the New Word, were often I fail from the New Word, were often I fail from the New Word. 7, salaban of feels, conveying to Emps precious plats from the colonidard by English alike World, were often exprant tel plundered by English ships 21 Crisping ... Plus give have a wavy approximen. 33. I have more of I look more like. on, a may a second or, a sous more issue.

1. 31 L. 3. Seadrilly almosts by which the rime attaches hard to be

13. panellied, traced, not by art, but by nature. 'Penell' in Tudor Engish meant e painthrush.

29 I could tell. Varney appears to have teracherously made love

27 I could tell. Varmey appears to have teracherously made love to Amy on his own occount. (Varmey strongly advante Amy to any nothing to her husband about her meeting with Treasilions, but she nearfully refuses to follow his

educe.)

P. 33, 1 13 inly, inward. The word is used as an adjection up to

the seventeenth century

17. rasset-brown, reddish-brown. 33. spell over, go through the details of

P. 34, L. 2. zenowned at it was. Compare the last stanza but one of Grey's Bard.

22, the Diamond George. The Knights of the Carter were a gold enamelled medalion of St. George and the Dragon suspended from a blue rabbon. Lencester's just was consumented with diamonds.

32, lowert, because Thomas Henners was creeted Earl of Rotland in 1525. Leocester became an Earl in 1502.

P. 35, L 5. fusilles, fire stones, stones from which fire may be struck.

13. Saint Andrew is the patron saint of Scotland. A role of his was according to the legend landed at the Scottish town afterwants called St. Amirews.

12. Joung widew of Presca, Mary, Queen of Scotts, whose first husband, Francis IL of France, had dard in 1500. The last Jemes of Scottand was James V, father of Queen Mary.

2% indifferently, fairly, moderately btones for 'very'

P. 36, L. 4. metroners. a collecture term for "matrona," like baronage, for barona.

Normage ' for ' barons'

"O evereast, clouded. A cloudy brow is a sign of a troubled mind.

33. here in should be ' have that,' s.e. your approbation. The

derrit's o' cannot be the object of the transuture werb 'have.'

P. 37, 1. 13, congression of worshappers at a meeting house

18, nonchilous solicitate, anxious observance of minute points of

the pure solution solution of the contracted into 'den' (cl. 'doff'), put on.

27. flowered with alls, embrookered with all flowers.
28. sables, black for of a kind of wearst found in the north of

tables, black fur of a kind of wears found in the north of

P. 3% I. 13. my failur. The Pule of Northumberland, who formed the audicious plan of making Left Jane Grey, wile of his fourth son, succeed Edward VI. unsteed of Mary.



Overs, who shoes his horse and accompassio him to Ladous IIII.
After a day of levest four hower he dears with Wayland for Ladous,
being a newral from him I Hayla Robbest to not on behalf of he adoughter
many for the person, the least of fource, officient with a mysterous
makely, which Wayland four is the fource of the wind in a mysterous
least a treatment. Masters, the court physics have a makey which
least a treatment is the court physics. He will be due to treat
he ack notice, we though administrate by Ridough, Wy the Queen to wash

29. roung follower, Walter Raleigh.

P. 45, L 19, benner of England, three leopards of gold courant (running) on a red field, not yet united with the red lion rampant of Scotland on a field of gold.

23. halberds, spears with points and cutting blades.
30. sergeset porters, gets keepers with the rank of non-com

missioned officers, gets-keepers with the rank of non-com

P. 40, L. 1. as much as his past was worth. He might be punished by the loss of his post if he did not exactly obey the commends he had received.

11. Gentlemen Penmoners, a bodyguard of gentlemen astablished by Henry VIII.

15, what in a Soverestu, etc. Couriers and poets, eg. Beleigh and Spenser, gratified her vanity by fulsome flattery of her looks,

because the was a queen.

16. cavalier. The term etymologically means horseman, but was applied to any soldier who was a gestleman in rank.

28. rulled. 'Suit,' usually a transitive verb, is here intrensitive in the sense of 'agree'

P. 48, L 12 sellant, courtier The term suggests devotion to the

P. 40, L 7. swaing, a cloth overhead for protection against the

25. hege-men, subject.

22. supply, provide a substitute for.

P 50, L 5 if it become ms, if I might without impropriety make

P. 51, 1. 18. some such, some kind of excuse.

21, within hearing, near enough to hear.

P. 82, 1, 7, comfortable, importing comfort, as in the Bible, e.g.
Zachariah, i. 12

16. repelled. For suphony the suffix of the second person singular of the pretente is sometimes omitted. So in Shelley's Skylark: "Thou lovest, but no'er knew love's sad satisty."

implecebility, incapability to be appeared.
 our country. Devenabire

25 has presented health arranged. Large segmented the places between a lambel aspects and has meaner, may be splind minutes and provide a provide any part of the reason, more an approved on the part of the If heet a physician Owing to the frequency with which

31 ouries of an empire, remain quark. Here the genitive with of an interpolation of grand as Schools and United Training Continues and an animal an

I II ! ? In the maintening on: Formerly, at 14

It is boling the se on one brauen, so Rabell del pet prior Interest and I last

f 58, E.S. introductions, communicately by nature, as opposed to present by study and experience. IT BUREL CONTRACT

27 Marier, et emple, paltern.

Flory. Scame on his shorthful produced that the giper, i.e. Leaveler, would got the better of his following. Leaveler had a der ample to a

P 44 L 19 presence-chamber, the room in which kings and other Elect lain or licates sembeok. 21 statuty, here an extremt a etacolity .

\$4. formet. Sterrity corresponds on the bow dail not express pad frontieres M of aller erection. He grantfather had been created Earl of

Score by Henry VIII in 1324 27. reverence, bow as a much of respect before your erretting

P ed. L. 21 these are no terms, such words should not be spoken P 57, L 7 tasts of our Tower fare, cupbranson for impresonment in the Tower of Landon.

20. Monrach, a palace in Survey built by Henry VIII.

P. 58, L I. tastawer, outcast, ebandsord woman.

Id. would climb the eagle's seet. The metapher expresses Lescester's high reaching ambition.

P. 59, L. 10 trim, put in order Varney was like a captain (C. or), 12. If m, put no order Varney was his a captum will will kind a storm, who does not know from what quarter the

Id. Skilled pilot in extremity, from Daydon's Abesion and Achilophil. where chaffeebury (Achitophel) is called "a damine and straighest, 27. contrition, distress due to consciousness of sm.

fore petrages. What Varmey says is hierarly free, though it is intended to produce a wrong impressor, and as therefore realy

- P. 60, L 2. scaled his lips, kept him selent
- 26 never yields. See the passage quoted from Shakespeare on p. 76.
 - P. 61, 1. 10. fair work : ironical for "diagraceful action."
 - P. 62, L 12. his own men, master of humself.
 - 32. Wought by Minerva. Minerva was the goddess of weaving. She were cloth in competition with Arechne, who was changed into a spider.
 - P. 63, l. 11. like the thread. Her repetition of the two similes shows how much she was pleased with them.
- 25. go to in Shekespearion English was a jesting reproof, much as we sometimes use 'get away.' 'To'='on.'
- P. 64, L 4. summoned himself, collected his faculties so that they might not fall him in the crisis.
- 11. decided his trimmph, made at manufest,
 - 13. of this same Varger. Compare p. 52, L 30.
- 23. Last words. Her first words made him fear that Varney had betrayed his secret.
- P. 65, L. 7. should be him, glorafied him with your fevour _ 15. despoiled of your hereditary rank, in 1833, when his fether, the
- Duke of Northumberland, was executed for treason.
- P 66, L 15, we sharped, showing no signs of confusion at having to appear before the Queen.
- P. 67, L 16. Matemoros m a Spanish word meaning 'Killers of Moors,' applied in the comic drama to men who boasted of imaginary Bloors they had killed, brawling braggaria.
- P. 68, L 31. Paris and Mecclean. As Paris deprived Menclean of his befored wife Helen, Eitzabeth compares Varney to Paris, Trossilian to Menclean, and Amy to Helen.
 - P. 60, L 14. compeers, squals.
 - 17. autercoms, rooms in front of the principal apartment.
 - 25 golden opinious, from Macheth, L vu 33
 P. 70, L 6. decognico. The Queen would have lowered her
 dignity if she had by her tone of same revealed how much she was
 - Sunayed.

 14. clouds of defeniation, calumny obscuring the truth.
 - clouds of deferration, calmmy obscuring the trut
 Escalaping the god of medicine.
 - I', 71, 1 21. stands godfather, comes forward to make this request for him. The godfather at baptism represents the infant, and speaks for him, promising in his name to lead a Carretian tife.
 - 24 skapes knives.

- 21 proder pryal patters. Green with Palace, which, in the reign of William and Hary, became a hospital for aged militar.
 - F 72.1 th. stort, rulant, quarter-staff, a staff held at a quarter of its length from the end, single falchion, angle combat with a short breadown! It is tarneteries of the rough wither be speak of the author of Lear and
- characterist of the rough whiter to speak of the author of Learand (Media as if he reputation mainly depended on his manual determy, 19 killing, lame. Shakespears in Souser XXXVII. describes himself as "made lame by Ferture's dearest space," which may be a referror to priscal lapsesses.
- II. broke, treepowerf in
- 23. ery you mover, ask your parlim.

 31 as if the lives sounded to boot and saddle, as if they were
- buyles calling on cavalry to mount their hours.

 P. 73. 1. What are half a dozen hauves. In Henry F., Cherist in Act IV, laments that the actors must much dormer the name of
- Agriculari
 "With four or five most rile and record follo
 - Right ill-duposed in travt redembor."
 - 2 targets, small should.
 - 7. bearwards, keepers of bears.
 10. bombard, high-sounding language, from a low Latin word
- meaning cotton, because cluthes were staffed out with cotton.

 14. pinky eyes, or pink eyes, are small eyes. Marray quotes a
- passage referring to "pink eyes as black as jet."

 16. vecture within his danger, risk getting much in clutches. Here danger means power to hart, as in the Merchant of Fence, IV.

 1801
- "You stend within his danger, do you not?"

 21. solicies of war, Takes of the art of war. These rules were
 rejected in the famous charge of the Light Britade at Balachara, on
 which a French general remarked, "Cost suspenyar, want or a set yea
- а дисте.
- 22 erack. Strict grammar requires *eracks.* 23. nether, lower.
- 20. slaver, saliva, spittle.
- 27. Sir Talbot, the mastiff.
- P. 74, L S. bear and ragged staff. See p. 44, L 10. 20, agapa, with astonishment.
- 21. play artificers, playwrights, makers of plays.

223

- 31. profane and lewd expressions. In 1605, through Purntan influence, a statute was passed against profans language in plays.
- P. 75, 1. 4. the godly. Purstan gravity was often ridiculed on the
- 13 his Chronicles. In the quarto edition Henry V. is entitled "the Chronicle History of Henry the Fifth."
- 18. the generation which may succeed. a very modest prophecy of Shakespeare's posthumous popularity intended to indicate how limited was the appreciation of his greatness in his own time.
- 24. Philip Edasy (1854-1888), non of the saster of Leicester, who therefore speaks of him familiarly by his Christian name. He took part in the revels at Kenslworth, but Scott makes no mention of his being there.
- 26 in a mad tale of fairles, namely in the Midsummer-Neght's
- 22 they hear, etc., they daringly refer. The subject was the glory of Elmsboth.
- 31. tastable us, provoke us by bringing before our imagination pleasure beyond our reach. Tentalus was punished, according to Grek mythology, by the sight of grapes and water which sluded him when he tract to set and druk them.
 - P. 76, l. 20. Oberon, King of the Fairies.
- 24. vestal. The vestals at Rome were the priestence of Yesta At they took rows of celubacy, 'vestal' is here used as an equivalent to 'vestal', and the term is therefore applicable to Elizabeth, the
- "Virgin Queen."

 29. vot'ress, bound by a wow. Elizabeth is called a votress
 because the is regarded as bound, like the vestels, by a vow to remain
- because she is regarded as bound, the the vestels, by a vow to remai a virgin.
 - 30 fancy, love, as in the song in the Merchant of Penice . "Tell me where is fancy bred."
- 33. might receive it. She might resent being regarded as a vestal if she were determined to marry Leicester.
- P. 77, 1 14. dropt into the Themes Navertheless, Elizabeth was very fond of bear-batting, and in 1601 the Prey Council prohibited the exhibition of plays on Thursdays, because that day of the week had usually been deroted to such pastimes "which are maintained for her Mis-levi's pleasure."
- P. 78, 1. 7. the fattery of ble own imagination. Ferhaps he overestimated the impression be had made on the heart of Elizabeth.
- 24. riveted, firmly fixed. A rivet is a small metal bolt used to fasten things together.
- 33. Lack-Glock, formed on the analogy of 'Lacklands,' the surname given to King John.

31. youder royal palace. Greenwich Palace, which, in the reign o William and Mary, became a hospital for ared sallers.

P. 72, L 18. stopt, valuant.

quarter staff, a staff held at a quarter of its length from the end size is falkine, much combat with a phore hondered. It is characteristic of the rough solder is speak of the archer of Leas and Ohello and the reputation manyl depended on his manual district. 19. halting, lame. Etakeepeare in Sonard XXXVII. describe himels as "made lame by Fortune's dearner space," which may be himeld as "made lame by Fortune's dearner space," which may be

himself as "made lame by For reference to physical lameness.

21. broke, trespassed in.

 cry you mercy, ask your pardon.
 as if the lines sounded to boot and endite, as if they were bugles calling on cavalry to mount their horses.

P. 73, l. l. What are half a dozen kaures. In Heavy F., Cherns in Act IV. laments that the actors must much dograce the same of Annount

"With four or five most vike and sugged folls Right ill-disposed in brewl redemious."

Right ill-disposed : 2. targets, small shields.

?. bearwards, keepers of bears.

10. bombest, high-sounding language, from a low Lain word meaning cotton, because clothes were staffed out with cotton.

14. pinky eyes, or pink eyes, are small eyes. Europ goods b

passage referring to "pink eyes as black as pt."

16. venture within his danger, risk getting into his clutches. Here danger' means 'power to hurt,' as in the Merchant of 8 roses, the

"You stand within his danger, do you art?"

3

١.

٠,

21. policies of war, rules of the art of war. These rules were an expected in the famous charpe of the Lapit Engade at Eulerbark to which a French general remarked, "Cost mayorppe, mass as not put to grants."

22 grack. Strict grammar requires 'sracka." 25. nether, lower.

26. glaver, salira, spittle

L 180 :

25. Er Talbot, the martif.

P. 74, L.S. Sear and respect staff. See p. 42.2.22. 20. agups, with automishment.

21. play artiform, playwrights, makers of plays.

- 21 Police and lowe expressions. In 1803, through Purstan primately a statete was bessel against bengane judiant byear
- P. 75, 1 & the godly. Purstan gravity was often reliculed on the tian.
- 11 his Chronicles. In the quarto edition Heavy F is entitled the Chronicle Hutory of Henry the Phith.
- It the presention which may necessary a very modest prophecy of Shakespeare's Pathamous popularity intended to indicate how
- Ented was the appreciation of the greateres in his own time IL Phile Edusy (1254 1545), one of the aster of Lescester, who there or speaks of him familiarly by his Christian name. He took bet in the revels at Kendworth, but South makes no mention of his
- out there M is a mad tale of fairies, namely in the Mudeummer Night's
- 23 they bear, atc., they duringly refer. The subject was the glory of Elesbeth
- Il tartalize at provoks us by bringing before our imagination
- desire by your our reach. Tentalise was punished, according to link mythology, by the sight of grapes and water which cluded him the tamping of the sight of grapes and water which cluded him Yes he ined to est and drink them.
 - 2.78, L 20, Oberon, King of the Faince.
- 24 testal. The vestals at Rome were the priesteness of Vesta. dithy took yaws of celibacy, ' vestal' is here used as an equivalent is the second of selibacy, restal is nere used a Elizabeth, the Table Owner
- It refres, bound by a you Elizabeth is called a votress the rest board by a vow Elizabeth as caused a remain the la regarded as bound, like the vestals, by a vow to remain
- 30, finey, love, as in the song in the Merchant of Penice :
- "Tell ma where to fancy bred." A might receive it. She might resent bring regarded as a vestal the vere determined to marry Leicester.
- P 17, 1 14 dropt into the Thames. Nevertheless, Engabeth was by load of bear-baiting, and in 1591 the Prevy Council prohibited the ribbition of plays on Thursdays, because that day of the week hd smally been devoted to such pastimes "which are maintained by her ty
- be her Majesty's pleasure." P 78, L 7, the fistery of his own imagination. Perhaps he overdinated the impression he had made on the heart of Elizabeth.
- 24 fireted, firmly fixed. A rivet is a small metal bolt used to hern things together.
- If Lack-Cloak, formed on the analogy of * Lacktands, the surname the to King John.

P. 79, L 26. sacruce co. crifice or burning meeting to the Munet.

30. Parmanus, a mountain in Greece haunted by the nine Muses. P. SO. L. L. excessile to, capable of being moved by the entreaty of. i. cu, i. a zacabis so, capsuse or ceing mores of the negative form. mercorable is much more common.

17. with the dight of a layeing, by a secret circuitous mote. The and the distance of a separate of a secret encurous numerical laparate, to conveni its number does not to straight to it, but, prefer it. warning, to concret his sense does not 50 straight to the one permet.

The best wounded, basis the specified in another direction. See Much Ado About Nothing, 11 1. 24

25. mattal reterration, an exception not expressed in words, but resolved upon in her mind.

(Carnety sends Alasen to Canner Hall to administer drugt to Any () errory errors across to Common state to determine error to Ambi

no on to recover next surrounded or other plans to second from her comparison, there were a large of the full depression of the full depr over a system and to Common good admission to the front system, on a system of the first system of the fir

on a greater, and gravages an analysis to Airago's great 1 areas and 1. The total Control of the Con Amora a permanana, para ta Camano statu to persona a real at the personal at t nice, carried at a contract.

Amy as highly individual of the plan billion and release a factor of the plan billion of the pla and regard names a potent projects by finder. Appropriate has noted in from the hands of Ferrary and direct at, but, every to the peak and appropriate the peak of Ferrary and direct at, but, are a peak and the peak peak peaks. to provide one passes of Ferrary and driving to that, accord to programs of states of Ferrary and driving to the constitution of the control numeror, a work nor an earn. Then with its maintenant of a Windows the letter Country of the desirable for Kanilovski according Windowski according to the state of the state

With days, they gate admittance to the Conflict and Training to the this difficulty they gain admittant to the Credit, and It regard folds of the control of the con

P. St. L 10. s-brosch, percent with a tap on that the sie may run 2), chase, bunting fround occupied by deer.

23. for beard. (I Harmion, IL arrill 20). P. 82, L 7. 10und. volley. 15. the upon and fair event hed through the cham in the sir

have a spea and rair avenue bel through the charm in the fire war in the forest developed the entrance in the briller to entry the speak of the charment of the briller to entrance in over orienting the entrance in the brile. Levily feel wise in the brile. Levily feel wise in the month of the cash, are the brile was recently account to the brile. servery years home, segment the lake on the posits of the control before was agreeably constructed that Elizabeth might go, and ease year specially constructed that Elizabeth might go the saath by a new outcome [1 was also to serve as a still refl, so, cover the same of the sam easum by a one outraine it was also to serie as \$111 years, not lover detecting at on, the outside was called the Called as because on the called as a called the Called as over covering it on the outside was called the bales is because it was provided with a failery from why h the bales is were to do.

w. describes of all parties like describes of a londer of the second forces of the second sec

- P. S3, I. 7, like a golden image. In Henry VIII. the French on the Field of the Cloth of Gold are described as "all chaquant all in gold like heathen gold."
- Master of the Horse, a high official who had charge of the horse of a sovereign or noble. Letcester was Master of the Horse to Elizabeth, and himself had Verney as his Master of the Horse. a malty, rank.
 - P. 84, 1. 21. worm that dieth not. Mari, sx. 44
- P. 85, I. 2. Rortimer o Tower commanded the south-east entrance to the castle grounds. It derived its name from Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, who lodged there in the reign of Edward I, or from
- Su John Mortimer, who was impresent there in the reign of Henry V 10. Triton, sca-gods, especially a son of Neptum famous for the trampet notes he blew on his shell.
 - Estuda, daughters of Nerrus, sen-goddessen.
- 12 the lake was a sheet of water half a mile long and about a builded wards broad.
- becoury, a place for breeding berons
- is, watches-coloures, hight blue, the natural colour for dottee of the sea. See Conus, 29.
- 17. charecters, letters or figures.
- They were so called from a Greek word moaning 'guard,' because the tests from the Bible inacribed on them were supposed to be a protection. Bee Mather. xmn. 6.
- 3t. Lady of the Lake, who educated Sir Lancelot do Lac in her home beneath a lake.
 - P. 5d, L 18. base-court, outer court in front of the castle.
 - 26 chandeler, branched condication.
- P. 87, L. 2. cenopy (from the Greek for 'mosquito curtain') a corring over the head of anyone siting on a throne.

 4. surts (French), set of rooms.
 - 33, apper stocks, what we call knackerbockers.
 - P. 88, L 2. slashed, with slits through which the lining was visible
 - 3. jerkin, waintcoat. 4. seed pastl, small peerla.
- P 89, 1, 15 party, person The term is commonly applied to an individual in legal language.
- 2. bestowed, placed.
 P. 90, 1. 15. impaged, attack, impage.
 Here the uninflected verb
- stytemes indignation.

 made strongly egalast him, produced a powerful unia vourable
 impression.

- " Thire It have a very house, there be seen but The sings spen the Breech Then ments me a the harmy lays,
- When my from Lave wee been and Congress a Tackers France . -
 - " the e a beauty thin the "
 - M. authors, profigal
 - 12 from \$10, a email books were
 - P. 17, L. R. Ser's Court, the London resolvers of the Fact of System II enclosited boots. Tremities use in his refing from and houte
- medical of being from the the on any a like the other mariner. The Earl of France ones offerebril Elizabeth by apprecing below her in a entitles of the of tradeous on his return from Ireland. ##245 M +671 na.
 - 31, uniforted himself, purposed his emplosers.
- P 93, L 11. Harmagian. Sir J.hn. Harmagian translated mice English treates athlesele farmer [Mal treates]
 - I' St. L 12 very, here an adjective measure, actual,
- 12 Pindare, highly imagination. Pindar was famous for the boundless fights of his imagination on account of shith Gray
- the river him as an regle making out suggested demands through the extre deep of out ' 14. Pareauca, the mountain on abab the Muse dwill.
- faint Labe's Bosstal, an aertum for the mmon, but not really I washed saul a later date.
 - 31 measted placed we
 - P 83, L 14 year sword adject of "give" and retond
- Il dimuted, dimacernel, mind with gold or piret. 34 Harriagion. New mote on p. 93, i. 13. Scott gives a trans-lation of the peasage in the televade Innomerate (Orlando in Lore) of
- licando, ahere a lury is described; " Robed in a loose symat of Liv white,
 - And on her tap a saoul of breakly and might In a best broad blade, as m a muror bright,
 - Lake mand that trime her for a feetal ought, The fairy deck'd her halr, and placed her corenet aright."
- P. 96, 1 15. coucher (French, he down), young to hed, the opposite of lever (rise) whence rumes the noun ' levee."
 - 22. abais you, heavy your dignity.
 - P 97, L 0. shutting, justing out, projecting.

- 23. prickers, mounted huntsmen.
 - 30. gesticulation, movements expressing passion.
 - P. 98, l. 6. refuse, worthless remains of fireworks, such as the stick to which a rocket was attached. Compare 'go up like a rocket and come down like the stick.' The noun' refuse' is distinguished from the verb by having the accent on the first syliable.
 - 12. my horoscope, the aspect of the heavens bearing on my fortune is. Sail smong the prophets (I Samuel, x. 11), an expression of surprise used when one who is regarded as a acrepic speaks or acts like a behive.
 - 23. by my wish, because often, according to the proverb, "the wish is father to the thought." 2 Henry IV, v 93.
 - 25 Infinence, as an astrological term, means the power that flows from the heavenly bodies and determines human fortunes.
- 27. combust. Planets are combust (combure, consume with fire) when so near the can as to be invisible, retrograde when they move from east to wast.
 - 32. doff, do off, put off, opposite of 'don,' do on.
- 33, too burdensome to your knightheed, too much to expect from you now that you are a knight.
- P. 09, L 3, remain an instant. Cl. Richard III. I av. 73.
- 5. officiously, dutifully The word has now acquired a had seen and implies the rendering of service that is not wanted.
 - 22. Put not thy trust in Princes. Psains, calve 3.
 26. hoofed. Hawks remained with their eyes covered on the
 - felconer's wrist until it was time for them to be let loose and go after their prey.

 P. 100, L 25. The rather party in Scothool, the party of the Earl
 - of Morton.

 P. 101, L. 8. once more your own, so that you can give it in marriage
 - to whomseever you please.

 23. stark-mad, absolutely mad Compare 'stark-naked.'
 - 26. estate of freehold, property free of daty.
 - 27. left-banded, sometimes called morganistic, marriages are legitimate, but do not give wife and children the rights secured by a regular marriage. In such marriages the bridgeroom gave his left instead of his right band to the bride.
 - P. 102, L 10. Don Philip, Philip King of Spain who married Mary Queen of England.
- 14. Esanor and Fair Rossmond are here common terms measure, persons resembling Eleanor and fair Rossmond. Fair Rossmond, the mistress of Heary IL, was kept at Gobbow, near Oxford, in a bower the approach to which was by an intricate mast. Unfortunately this jestious Queen Eleanor found the clies to the maze, and,

P. 91, L 3, text hand, sarge 19. Hats, a Scotticum for "lustest." Compare Journa "Thou'll break my heart, thou bonnie bird locuments. That surge open the bough. Thou minds me o' the happy days,

When my fance Lure was true

and Tennyson's Northern Former "She's a beauty thou thinks."

29. unibrith product.

P. 92. L. 4. Say's Court, the Leaden residence of the Pari of Sumer Treslators bods Treeslator as in his plans dress and but 31. franklin, a small landssener

went access more a recent of the third of the control of the contr ingress of being directed for the exception like the infer contriers. Let us the state of the exception of the state of the exception of the state of the exception of the excep

amular state of undress on his return from transl.

P 93. L 15 Harriston Sir John Harrington Iranilated in 30, collected himself, recovered his composure.

English Areato's Orleado Furnoso (Mad Orlando)

P. D4. L 12. very, here an adjective meaning actual. 13 Profester brishy magninative Profest was famous to as a smarrie, outside and management of a light of a light of the imagement of a second of a light of the control has a smarried by the control has a smarri

[6, Parasara, the mountain on which the Muses Harli-

Saint Luke's Receits, an anylum Let the breams, but said the asuce deep of sit "

& 02'T fin Anna nacky "place of , Sine , uniquestion? forward antil a later date 11 damagers, damagers, mind with gold or silver 31 Bounted, placed, pt

a same was a successful of the Burney above a large is described

And on her lay a sample | breakly and might, Period in a home cymat of his whitein whose based black as in a mitter trible. Like mail that trims her I is a feetal sight.

name mane than trime her for a fretal sight, The fairy dask'd her hair, and played her consect i P for L L'A acceptant (French, les deux), p. 104, 101 led, the a: 47% h. and merchant (F 1707 In the Colored) of ferror (Flar) where the track (I a track)

and about your bower your & Chily

P 27, L & statists, lating out, projector

- 23. prickers, mounted huntamen.
 - 30, restiguiation, movements expressing passion.
- P. 93, L. 5. refore, worthless remains of fireworks, such as the stick to which a rocket was strached. Compare 'go up like a rocket sad come down like the stick.' The noun 'refuse' is distinguished from the verb by having the accent on the first syllable
- 12. my horoscope, the aspect of the heavens bearing on my fortune 18. Saul among the prophets (I Samuel, x. 11), an expression of
- surprise used when one who is regarded as a sceptic speaks or acts hin a behever. 23. by my wish, because often, according to the proverb, "the
- wish is fother to the thought." 2 Heary IV. v 93 23, influence, as an astrological term, means the power that flows
- from the heavenly bodies and determines human fortunes. 27. combust. Planets are combust (combuse, consume with fire)
- when so near the sun as to be invisible, retrograde when they move from east to west.
 - 32. doff, do off, put off, opposite of 'don,' do on. 33, too burdensoms to your houghtheod, too much to expect from you now that you are a knight.
- P. 99, l. 3. remain an instant. Cf Richard III. I. 1v 73.

 - 5. officiously, dutdaily. The word has now acquired a bad sense and implies the rendering of service that is not wanted. 22. Pat not the trust in Princes. Pealme, exive. 3
 - 20, booded. Hawka remained with their eyes covered on the falconer's wrist until at was time for them to be let loose and go after their prey.
 - P. 100, L 25. The culing party in Scotland, the party of the Earl of Morton.
 - P. 101, L S. once mera your awa, so that you can give it in merriage to whomsoever you please.
 - 23. stark-mad, sheclutely mad. Compare 'stark-naked." 26. setata of freehold, property free of duty.
 - 27. left-banded sometimes called morganatic, marriages are legitimate, but do not give wife and children the rights secured by a regular marriage. In such marriages the bridegroom gave his left united of his right hand to the bride.
 - P. 102, L 10. Don Philip, Philip King of Spain who merried Mary Queen of Euriand. 14. Eleanor and Fair Rosamond are here common terms meaning
 - persons resembling Eleanor and fair Rosamond. Fair Rosamond, the mastress of Henry IL, was kept at Godstow, near Oxford, in a bower the approach to which was by an intricate muze. Unfor-tunately the resions Owen Eleanor found the clue to the maze, and,

r 2

her life. without authority, to a tower on the north-west angle of the change without authority, to a tower on the north-west engine of the generally called the Strong Tower. He says that a prisoner called Merryn was murdered there.

P. 103, L I. argue herself into, convince herself by argument of. P. 104, L 4 tieres, lefty head-dresses, such as were worn by the

ancent Persons, are, perhaps not quite appropriately, described as shrouding, to enveloping the towers. 6. the opposing element, mater.

P 105, L 7. rereille (French imperature "awake"), a burke call to route coldiers or hantemen at daybreak. The poetical control is such a call will be found in Scott's Husting Nong, "Water, lords and ladies gay."

20. ineffebts, so great that it could not be expressed in words.

P. 106, L 32 the Compter, preson for debtors. P. 107, 1. 4. here at thee indicates an intention of ettacking the

5. from kers, the symbol of his office as a jeilor by which he carned

or around straining symmetric straining as a pinter by maken no recommendation in the storage of 20, the east alteractive. She could either show herself or remain

and the east anterestive. She could either show better of remain concreted, and there was no difficulty so pursuing the latter of the concreted. two courses.

P. 108, L 6. espotaise hat, a close-fitting het like a cop-20 took, the took. The syntas is irregular. Fountain woeld

25. Intercessor. The repetition of the word is father actuard. naturally be the subject of ' took." intercessor. And reportion at the word is record warner.

The jewels were to be used, if necessary, as intercessors to an the layour of a human intercement who might be moved by them to help

her to win the favour of some influential person in the castle. P. 103, L 7, which it connected, which lay between the sarden

2. AUG. L. 2. word It connected, which lay between the general and the castle-ward. This is not in accordance with the processing connected class of the castle-ward. accepted plan of the castle grounds.

13. parters, a plot of ground consumeded with flower-bells 26. significate (French), Sgleta, melal pendants attached to a

27. Amazona, a nation of women warriors celebrated in Greek frioge.

27) conscious rank, her consciousness of her rank. Else dal not legend. forget her exelted position as queen.

- 32. weeds, clothes. The word has now become specialised to mean widows' earments worn to mourning.
- Lincoln green, green cloth made at Lincoln, worn by huntsmen because it made them less distinctly visible in the greenwood.
- 33. baldne, a belt worm across the shoulders by warriors and hentemen.
- P. 110.1. 8. base-court, the outer court in front of the castle. 10. exhaling, disappearance by evaporation, which would dissipate the scent.
- 22. ingredient, element or component part in a mixture.
- 24 with broken accents. She was so deeply moved that her voice
- failed her. 32, leave you. Lescenter expresses his wonder at the order by repeating the Oueen's words.
- P. 111. 1 3, from hence. As 'hence' means 'from here,' the from ' is redundant and unnecessary.
- 13. grolto (Italian), a cave, generally an artificial cave in pleasure grounds.
- 14, too successful, because she had won Lescester's love.
- P. 111, L 30, which occupied. Such subordination of one relative clause to another should be aroused, as it gives a weak conclusion.
- 32. Name, the second king of Rome, consulted the nymph Egena et her fountain about the laws that should be made for his kingdom. See Childs Harold, iv. 1027-1071.
 - P. 112, L I. Naied, water nymph.
 - inspirations, divine suggestions. 29. so sunningly, with such skill.
 - P. 113, L. 6. Instinctively, involuntarily, without deliberate purpose. 20 reverse his charm, annul his magic. Elizabeth, matesd of simply saying 'Are you frightened,' expresses her meaning in the high hown style of the old knightly romanoes indicated in Don Queros.
 - P. 114, L 1. a forgotten task, forgetting what you were instructed to say. See p. 113, L 12.
- 3. what abs were kest to say, what it would be best for her to say In the original form of this scious the person was put in the dative CARO
 - 7. chaos (Greek), confusion.
- 15. ws. Here, as above, Elizabeth as a princess speaks of herself in the plural number. In Elizabethan English 'thou' and 'thee' were used in addressing dear friends, near relations, inferiors, and contemptuously to equals. The polite 'you' rould be used in addressing anyone. Scott in Kendscoth generally observed this distinction

- 11. Mertyn a Bower, 18ss name is given by Doott, seemingly without suthority, to a tower on the north-west angle of the castle generally called the Strong Tower. He says that a prisoner called Mervyn was murdered there.
- P. 103, L 1. argue harself into, convince herself by argument of.
- P. 104, L 4. tiaras, lefty head-dresses, such as were worn by the
- ancient Persians, are, perhaps not quite appropriately, described as shrouding, s.e. enveloping the towers. 6. the opposing elament, water.
- P. 103, L 7. ravellle (French imperative "awake"), a hogie call to rouse soldiers or huntamen at daybreak. The poetical equivalent of such a call will be found in Scott's Huntag Song, "Waken, lords and ladies gay."
 - 20. Insfiable, so great that it could not be expressed in words.
 - P. 106, L 32, the Compter, prison for debtors.
- P. 107, l. 4. have at thee indicates an intention of attacking the person so addressed.
- d. Iron keys, the symbol of his office as a jailor by which he carried his livelihood. Pieces of iron have been found to the stomache of oatmches.
- 20, the easy elternative. She could either show herself or remain concealed, and there was no difficulty in pursuing the latter of the two courses.
 - P. 103, L d. capatalne hat, a close fitting hat like a cap. 20. took, she took. The arntes is irregular. 'Fountain' would
- naturally be the subsect of "took." 23. intercessor. The repetition of the word is rather awkward-The jewels were to be used, if necessary, as intercessors to win the favour ul a human intercessor who might be moved by them to help
- her to win the favour of some influential person in the castle, P. 109, I. 7. which it connected, which lay between the gardens
- and the castle-yard. This is not in accordance with the generally accepted plan of the castle grounds. 13. pariatre, a plot of ground ornamented with flower-beds.
- 20. alguillettes (French), aglets, metal pendants attached to a
 - Amazous, a nation of women warriors celebrated in Greek
 - . conscious rank, her consciousness of her rank. She did not , her essited position as queen,

- 32. weeds, clothes. The word has now become specialised to mean vidows' garments worn in mountaing. Liccoln-green, green cloth made at Lincoln, worn by huntamen
- because it made them less distinctly visible in the greenwood 33. beldric, a belt worm across the shoulders by warriors and huntamen.
- P. 110, l. S. haze-court, the outer court in front of the castle. 10. exhaling, disappearance by evaporation, which would disappate the scent.
- 22. Ingredient, element or component part in a mixture.
- 24 with broken accents. She was so deeply moved that her voice failed her
- 32 leave you. Leicester expresses his wonder at the order by repeating the Queen's words.
- P. 111, 1. 3. from hence. As 'hence' means 'from here,' the from ' is redundant and unnecessary. 13 grotto (Italian), a cave, generally an artificial cave in pleasure
- grounds.
- 14. too successful, because she had won Lescester's love.
- P. 11t, L 30, which occupied. Such subordination of one relative clause to another should be a rouled, as it gives a weak conclusion. 32. Nome, the second king of Rome, consulted the nymph Egenz at her fountain about the laws that should be made for his kingdom.
- See Childe Harold, 1v. 1027-1071. P. 112, L. L. Raise, water nymph.
 - inspirations, divine successions.
- 29. so sunningly, with such skill. P. 113, l. 6. instinctively, involuntarily, without deliberate purpose. 20, tweens his charm, annul his mugic. Elizabeth, instead of surply saying 'Are you frightened,' expresses her meaning in the high down style of the old laughtly romances ridicaled in Don Quartle.
- P. 114, L 1. a forgotten task, forgetting what you were instructed
- to say. See p. 113, L 12, 3. what she were best to say, what it would be best for her to say In the original form of this idiom the person was put in the dative CGBO,
 - 7. chaos (Greek), confusion.
 - 15. we. Here, as above, Flizabeth as a princess speaks of herself in the plural number. In Elizabethan English 'thou' and 'thee' were used in addressing dear friends, near relations, inferiors, and contemptuously to equals. The polite 'you' could be used in addressing acrone. Scott in Againsorth generally observed this distinction.

KENILWORTH

- 25. practized on my life, schemed to put me to death. 29. aift, investigate, examine closely.
 - P. 115, I. S. wring, extract, force.
 - 20, the thems likes thee, the subject pleases thee. This is the usual meaning of 'like' in Flushethan English.
- 28, thon west better m older English would be 'Thre were better.' See note on p. 114, L 3.
 - P. 116, L 3, set on, instigated, suborned.
- 4. takes no keep of, has no interest in.
- - 20. areads, an arched gallery,
- P. 117, L 4. axtenuated, emaciated by eickness and sorrow.
- 16, chaim, the abyse made in the earth by the thunderbolt, 22. Intimated hinted
- 23, angue, conjecture. The Roman angure foretold the fut: from the flight of birds 29. abot, came suddenly,

- P. 118, L 6. call upon the mountains. Ct. Lute, xxiil 30.
- 10 architrava, the part of a building resting on the capitals of the olumns and supporting the freze. and.
- battlament, a parapet with openings to about through 19, surmises, leads one to suspect, indicates. A zero mange of the
- 21. thy fathar's, See p. 65, L 15.
- 24. black. The complenance under stress of smotion may become 24. sizez. The countenance under stress of remotion may within or red but hardly black, though we speak of an angry person as looking black,
- 29, wa have ourseless bestowed. Elicabeth gave Kenilworth in 1663 to Robert Lord Dudley and in the following year created king
 - 31. aitach him of, arrest him on a charge of
 - P. 110, L 27. privy to, acquainted with something secret.
- P. 120, L 17. sausy, impertinent.
- 20. opan a new scaus, effer the situation.
- P. 121, L 10. heshraw me but L may I be cancel if I do not. The oath was however in such common use that it last its force and only ease a slicks
- 29, ladybirds of daughters. Compare "rarlel of an ampiric" p. 5. 1.30. Ladybird, the name of a small brightly colored insect, is here used as a term of endearment.

- P. 122, I. 29. moping, in a stuped state of melancholy, which is a symptom of madness. 31. rack. In Elizabeth's time prisoners were forced to confess by
- the rack and other tortures.
 - P. 125, L L. posted, travelled with speed. 20. So levely. Similarly Lear exclaims with reference to Cordelia,
- So young and so untender !
- 24. post it over, sinds the danger. 26, the character, the part which the position of affairs requires her to play, a.e. the role of Mrs. Varney.
- P. 126, L 5. She chall. Here and in L 20 'chall' in the third person expresses the apeaker's determination.
- 13. participate is generally an intransitive verb followed by ' in."
- 18. Thou ert to have. See p. 126, L 18.
- 20, buts used as a noun meaning 'objectious.' 28. seve obedience. As Verney had not two courses open to him,
- obedience was atrictly apeaking not an alternative.
- 31. which ... in which. See note on p. 111, 1 30.
 - P. 127, L 7, votary, devoted worshipper.
 - test rinch, trying postton, difficult predicement. 10. dubevelled, in disorder.
 - 32. keep its ground before, resist, reme in unmoved by.
 - P. 128, L 3, hers, her beauty.
 - 21. extress, distinct, definite.
 - 32 under the personers, taking the name and position.
 - P. 129, 1, 10, one. Varney had had the audacity to make love to
- bet. 21. to which I gave you talle, which I conferred on you.
- P. 130, L 7, what she proposes. Thus is correctly printed from the MS. But as Amy had made no proposal, Scott evidently intended to write opposes."
 - 11 development, conclusion.
- 15. suspicion, due to his realousy of Trenshan.
- P. 131, 1. 2. hypocrist, the hypocrisy of Varney who pretended devotion to Lexester and nevertheless made love to Amy
- 11. had fete allowed. Here the tracedy la heightened by a contrasted gimpse of the happiness that was sacrificed. Whittier well says that
 - "Of all and words of tongue or pen.
 The saddest are these: "It might have been." 20. daplicity, deceitfulness.

P. 132, 1 II. those shades, her father's house. 18 ferriversation, fickle subteringen 24. meshes, network

3), examos but be, must be.

P. 134, L 3. Arbitrary, despotie.

A Antaly entered into a composer to many Mary Quien of Scots an answer emerges into a component to many likely theirs of Social Control of the Landson C la 1572 were beheaded.

block, the headeness's block, a piece of wood on which cominsts

21 ment beace, ment go hence. The verb of motion is understood.

P. 135, L & are log. This violates the grammetical rule that from est that it all the root this resident toe frameworks toe con----

9. tablets used as a note-book. So Hamlet exclaims "My tables! Meet it is I set it down

yet tance : Meet it is 1 per it down. That one may smile and smile and be a villain." 16. Knolles, for Francis Knollys, an Distriction releases who the his triend Leavester, favoured the Puritable to his death in 1578.

1. Honey, for Edward, was captum of the file of 10ght from 1855

A Bachardan Brury Hasting Earl of Rectingion married Catherine, Leicester's sister Leicester's moce.

Raberthe Heavy Herbert Earl of Penbrohs, President of Locations Since the death. He wile was Subay's scient and D. Betterd, France Roser Earl of Bedford, his the other combine supporters mentioned by Loccesse, was a strong probable

J. Ky bridge of Marrick Ambres Delley, Lecency other brother, son-m-law of the Earl of Bedford 32. Lit Owen Hoplos was at this time Localenket of the Tours.

28. had they thus forecast of they had thought out they shan before band P. 136, 1.1. also, an ejeculation or exclamation intended to invite decrease to a demand for explanation.

E spirit of chirally supposed to be largued by his receily sequind knighthood

ig, let her call lack, if she takes them away could, your power

will decay as quickly as Jones a general from away street, your and general from the street for 20. declary severally as some a France. Now seemed, 27, to 100. often used to express a condition. 26. sestenced, condemned

27 Norfolk. See p. 131, L S.

29. made head, rebelled.

233

- P. 137, L 10. in Ireland. Leicester does not appear to have been ever in Ireland.
- II. Keey, the strongest part of the eastle
- 16. Pennoners. See on p. 46, 1. 11. Now called gentlemenel-arms. Teomen of the Guard, otherwise called beef-caters, were establabed as a body-guerd by Henry VIII and still wear the Tudor
 - uniform. 31. oblivion, forgetfulness.
 - P 138, L 16. It is -. The deah indicates a pause as if Verney
 - shrank from completing his sentence 23. tempering end trickstering, underhand intercourse. P. 139, L & been in comparance, had a secret understanding
 - 16. posteru-gete, back gate,
 - P. 140, L 12, the wager. See p. 6.
 - 27. tell it. Varney had strongly urged her not to tell Lescenter snything about the meeting.
 - P. 141, L 3. rub, objection to the view that the meeting was harmless. A rub in bowls is a roughness in the ground which effects the
 - course of the bowl. 5. an ing, the Black Bear.
 - 6. emissary, an agent sent on a secret musion, namely Wayland 16, I dare not cay, etc. Bacon in his easily on Cunning remerks that "the breaking off in the midst of that one was about to say, as if he took himself up, breeds a greater appetite in him with whom
 - you confer to know morn."
 - 23. paramour, mistress. P. 142, l. 17. fellow, neighbons, the corresponding glove for the other hand.
 - 22. parrages, transactions. Compare 'love passages,' p 60, L 10. 23. trinkets, intrigues, plots secretly.
 - P. 143, L. 14. 40 young, etc. Compare Lear, L. 1. 105, "So young and so untender." Like so many other tragedies, Kenilworth illoc-
 - trates Tennyson's lines ; "O purbland race of muerable men, How many of us at this very hour
 - Ike forge a life long trouble for ourselves By taking true for false or false for true."
 - 15, thee ... you. Notice the irregular change of number in the pronoun in the same sentence,
 - P. 144, l. 21, yet wherefore, etc. Verney bypocratically suggests an argument in favour of Amy's imposence which however he immediately confutes.

- on had been, etc., would have been an acceptable gut or fortune. P. 145, L 26, antirely different, because Lexcester could not help revealing in his face and in his bearing his mental agony. P. 146, I. 9. automaton, an image moved by machinery.
- 15. both the one and the other, both what he was to say and how It was to be said.
 - P. 147, I. 6. deigned, condescended. 10. construction, explanation, interpretation.
 - P 149, L 5. quaries, questions.
- L 13, cared for, despatched, Lilled. For the suphemism compare Macbeth, I. v. 68, "He that's coming must be provided for."
 - 16. so inconsiderable a man, a man so much beneath your notice.
 - P. 149, L.4. foam, indicating frenzy,
 - 12. struck at the change, atc., impressed by the transformation his
- countenance had undergone.
 - 32. Impensivability, insensibility, callousness,
 - ascandency, superpority.
 - P. 150, L 12, coraned, cheated. 17. fist (Latin), let it be done, solemn command.
 - 15. atone for, make amends for,
 - 18. coloured it well, put everything in a plausible light.
 - 23. Impenetrable, difficult to see through, befinner.
- 25 signet-ring, ring with a scal
- 33. What then dost, do suickly. See John, Dit. 27.
- P. 182, L 2. precence-hall or presence chamber, the room in which
- gueete were received. See plan. 16. perconage, part, character,
 - 31 culminated, reached its highest point. The astrological
- metaphor means that Dudley's predominance at the English court and never been greater.
- P. 153, L 5 jarred upon that verve, produced discord in his heart shere it could not be disturbed without excessive pain. 7. grant ball, the largest apartment as the casele was 90 feet long
- nd 45 feet broad. 27. Michael Angelo (1475-1564), perhaps the greatest of Italian
- minters and sculptors.
- Chantrey (1781-1841), a great English sculptor famous for his Sleeping Children" in Lichfield Cathedral and statues and busts Scott and other famous men-

- P. 154, I. 15, once more to, etc., we must turn again to the consideration of this kill-inv.
 - 26. hallpcinations, delument,
- 28. away with her, take her away. 30 She will think. Irony; what Elizabeth regarded as an absurd
- delusion that she might possibly cherish, was actually true P. 155, l. S. Juno-like. To Juno as the queen of heaven was
- naturally attributed a stately species of beauty. See Acaesd, I 46 10, love best, etc. So chewhere Scott apeaks of the
 - " stern 107 that warmors feel In fnemen worthy of their steel."

11 givs. Compare p 136, L 20

- 12. he would have wished her dead. Here again we have irony. for Elizabeth's supposition, though she does not know it, is exactly confirmed by Letocater's conduct
 - 17. felsehood of his reply to Elizabeth.
- 23 fourish, faulare, a atrain of music on the trumpet to herald the approach of anyone.
- betile-drums, drums made of metal vessels covered with parchment.
 - P. 136, L 18 exadrilles, troops, companies.
 - P. 157, L 5. It did require, at was necessary
- 25. vieard, mask, a covering of cloth or other material to concest the face.
- 26. masks here by metonymy means ' persons wearing masks.'
 Compare 'blus jacket' for 'sailor.'
 - P. 158, L 20. topic, subject.
 - P. 159, L 27. distemperature, discomposure, agitation.
- 23. squal, all the same to me, I do not care where we have our tateting P. 160, I. 13. obsequious expresses mean aubmissiveness and
- bumble behaviour carried to excess. 24. by shifting of terochers, so a waster by bringing and taking
- away plates. 33. so, provided that.
 - P. 161, L S. among our train, by marrying one of the ladice in our Patte.
- 21. mutability to the can. The sum has not phases like the moon and Venus, but in its apparent motion revolves round the earth like the other heavenly bodies. According to modern astronomy it is only one of many fixed stars.
 - 3. a circamstance is in apposition to the preceding sentence.

KENILWORTH

P 117, 1 30 Bernetta reprinting

It His year, one, he big hop proper in the state, of by marrying L'arins

f erg & & we lake police be employed the plant of the proposen growing of mentioned on the direct particular for kings and arithmet if satisfy hand small placed so makely

It that one water, how to cam his inter should full into other

hands, he expresses demant as language that will only be intelligible It Ecterry, a werent in charge of borone

It seemented impositions above in the continue of his copy an his standard time of stone or adjusted a mile hard

. F 161, I & on Americal on out a clamer memor

It more exact against thes exerce, from Low, III. is 62

P 140, t 1/2 superh prostnets, opionical prostnice 12 fromtene, mentiones as called because it can be fively out by say derike

is should in their makes about Company "abouted dead" in Homes I L 111

24. Ponthird beauty, a bounteful young woman. By metonymy the abstract is sent I is the concrete

of examer night. The nightnessis is by orymology the night NOATE 31 new joyeen, new sethetic. Some think the nightingule's song

spread others think it and Kente priers to the authing the se happy by while Milital calls the hard " most melancholy." P. 167, L I. far different. Compare the second stanza of Brion's Parana, published in 1316.

12. 24 passing, while he passed. The sorromnou was of 'as' in

a femporal sense with a present participle is found in several passages of Scott, ag. Maranos, IL zrans 9.

id, which way, etc., the drift of his base scheming.

P. 163, L 3. partiesa, political follower.

ft, other occupations. Leccester is speaking with bitter irony of what he really considers have pursuits. He is wounted symm when he professes to regard President as "an exportant and worthy subject of conversation."

P. 169, L II. my respect, etc., I have so bttle respect, i.e. so much contempt for him that I cannot speak of him in maker terms. 19. at her own free disposal. She must be allowed complete freedom

petrified, turned to stone.

- P. 170, L 7, tingle, be throlled. See Jeremiah, xiv 3.
- NOTES. frontless, without shame.
- 9. but ret ... The dash indicates that the sentence is left unfinished. 28. rescontre (French), meeting.
- 33. antegonist, opponent. P. 17t, 1. 2. Jackanaga, impudent boy compared contemptuously to an aps. The word is generally spelled 'jackanapea, being perhaps ongoally 'jack o' spee,' a keeper of apes. 'Jack' is used contemptuously for a men as in 'Jack o' all trades.'
- tilling, feneing. The word is generally used of fighting
- with lances on horseback. P. 172, L 13. Hocktide, a word of uncertain etymology, was a
- holday celebrated on the second Monday and Tureday after Easter Sunday Ethelred ordered the massacre of the Dance in 1002 and not 1012
 - 16 preconcaived idea, notion formed beforehand 17, whose ... whose See note on p. 126, L 31, and p. 207, L 23.
- 22. political wish, wish based on political expediency. E'trabeth thought that her interest in sports would make her a popular screreign.
- P. 173, 1. 2. those parcents, such as the historical plays of Shakespears. See p. 75. The contrast, however, is not distinct, as the ovening play was also based on a historical incident, although brated in a burlesque manner with captains mounted on hobby-
- 12 fight of her countenance : a Biblical expression. See Proverts 24t, 15.
 - 17. according to appointment, so had been arranged
 - 21. sequestared, secluded. .
 - P. 174, 1 9. darogation, dishonous.
- P. 176, 1. 5. thou is unusual in addressing a superior. It may here be regarded as appressing supresse contempt or rather as elevation of language naturally amployed in apealing of imminent death.
 - P. 177, L 2. gobilu-like, weird, supernatural.
 - 2. secured, fastened. 24 Dickon, nicknamed Flabbertsgibbet, the boy who had shown
- Irredian the way to Wayland's smithy.
- P. 175, L 6. serium, place of refuge. 2), I have been made to belleve. See note on p. 143, 1. 16
- P. 170, L 20, belted earl. As the coremony of their savestiture Early, has hnighte, were girl with a sword of homour.
 - 7. 180, 1 32, taterim, meantime.

F 141. L 12 generals, a contemporme term by serve F 142. L 2 serve the large source the program, content. Henry Wome, E = 104.

First & etties status image. The unial English

E being (French), well of eller.

? The Earl's great. The man above that lornerer and the East Marshal, although he was last mentioned, burn's in a most industrial that he was gather contract as a p

has him award bedarahed that he was grader contraint as a p to Meery himself, has fother flowey VIII. 22 Dame Amp Dadley became her hashead will be put the him of his carbing and perhaps even by being exer-

P_143, 2.14 acted window, a window projection so as a

and apertures.

23. Marth a correspond of Cod's doubt.

13 "Month a correspond of Cools doubt."

sot, bream any Englahous would be distremed to think great Goren was not free from the fruity of ordinaly humad & from sught ... The governmen is left unfamiled.

13. moradication, humbation.
24. duckarge you release you of the custody of your price.

2: 117, 2:25. piecemest, bit by bit.
P. 175, 2:4. gail and membed, extraorrely bitter. Gall.

and worm nood as a totor plant.

14. turns to key, turns and kees the taying, i.e. barking he
31. editestory, improduces.

P. 150, L. 2 patriarchal. Several of the Patriarcha had than one wife, e.g. Lamech (Gen. iv. 19).

4. 14% hand. See p. 101, 1.7.

F. 190, 1. 2. a certain besom, the man in heavy's fable who was stone to death when it rea frozen smale in his bosom and was stone to death when it re-

6. thaws our refl. takes the stallness out of my refl. The that the starch would be softened by Lescenter's breath. To was the large fulled coller that was worn in Tudor times.

14. who hath been sworn of any chamber, who has taken his as a member of our Prey Council.

17. in commission with, united with you in this office.
29. stone, strong and bold.

P. 191, L 21, apprised informed.

- P. 192, L. S. without his shoes, in his bed.
- 7, verified, confirmed. an interion, interval of time, namely the interval between the
- gracting of the permission and starting from Kemiworth
 - P. 193, L 3. ministry, service. 10. horse-litter, a bed, like a hammock, carried by two horses.
 - 16. rack, excuse or apology. 25. dark instern, lantern with light concealed.
- 23 Are etc., hell Mary-Pray for us. This is a prayer to the Viron Mary, a relio of earlier days when he was a Roman Catholic Deliver us from evil" from the English version of the Lord's Prayer was more suitable for him now that he was a Protestant and
 - a Pantan. 32 more need of prayer because Varney is going to make him
 - take part in murder. P. 194, L 7, In Sanct safe ? Like Shylock, Foster as not without family affection. See Merchant of Fensee, 11 vis 15
- 17. "Wives obey your bushands" Not an exact quotation. Sen Ephenans, v. 22.
- P. 195, L 4. the warrant, that which gives you the authority, the ngnet rang.
 - 13. pat me to it, make it necessary for me to resort to force.
- P. 196, L. 6. made her soulstie, dressed herself P. 197, L 27, thy idispess and debauched felly, you, idle and dis
- solute fool, will soon be hanged. Abstract for concrete as in p. 166, L 26.
 - 30. objurgation, abuse.
- P 198, 1. 3. were spure. Knights were distinguished by the gided apure they were previeged to near Therefore Entities in Marmon, VI. xxv. 0, seeing no prospect of winning knighthood, exclaims, "No hope of gilded apure to-day,"
- 2 temper with, try to corrupt Lambourne, influence him to do evil
- 14. ignorant here takes as on object the noun clause that follows. 15, the litter-load, the contents of the litter Criminals often shrak from bluntly naming their acts and victims Lady Macbeth. inlead of naming Duncan, speaks of him as be that a coming.
- Macbeth, L v. 67. 17. so forth, whatever other titles you may bear
 - 29. paremptorily, without fail.
 - 32. yea were as wise, it would be wasdom on your part
- P. 193, L. 17. Michael sot me, do not address me as Michael. Com-Pare "uncle me no uncles " Richard II. II. m. 85.

ALMILWORTH.

20, my indenture is out, the time specified in my indenture is expired and I am no longer an apprentice. The indenture was d sament containing the time of service and other conditions of the

set up for anyself, start business on my own account. by Lambourne.

en quittance, durbarge. Varney keeps up the metaphor started

P. 200, 1 23, Implied condition. See p. 196, 1 20.

"A relays, supplies of fresh horses.

P. 201, L 4, sleep sound and long, i.e. the eleep of death. 8. train firelf, absolutely trusty

16, marry in oaths is a corruption of Mary.

21. blad, present.

22, will never ask after the rich furniture. Varney knows that after Amy's death Lowester will shank with hornor from everything 30, 'eceping, running away,

31, an, if, is a different spelling of 'and' This clous, like under favoue' in Foster's next speech, is spologene and under

P. 202, L 4. gengun, guady, expresses a Puritan's contempt for

the abovy ornamentation of the rooms that had been decorated for Amy. Id. what Forier shall I be, what speidet will you apply to my name.

In expecta that on the morrow Amy will perhaps call him 'willamous Foster.

18. you shall be, I will speak of you ax

P. 203, L 2 homely in its accommodations, plainly furnished. 13. winking to againly that he was communicating something mysterious

17. drawbridge. This gallery differed from a drawbridge manmuch as it out off communication by being let down, whereas a drawbridge does so by being drawn up. In this respect it rather resembled a

the landing-place, the level place at the top of the stair-case. 21. wrought, worked, set in motion.

P. 204, 1 6. simerack, a term applied to a trivial mechanical device.

9. marry. See note on p. 201, L 16.

15. what is here used adverbielly in the sense of 'how.'

honest, here merely expresses familiarity.

- 19. felgoed, in order to get them out of the way lest they should interfere with the projected murder or afterwards give pridence squast the murderers.
- 32. in vain, etc. See Proverts, L 17.
- P. 205, 1.3, the fallow trap, the part of the floor of the gallery which was lowered by the machinery when communication between
- the top of the stair and the bed-room had to be cut off 4. slight adhesion, the fraction between the edge of the trandoor
- and the stationary portion of the gallery. 25. thy reward, Cumnor Place which he hoped to get as a freehold property.
 - P. 208, L. I. incarnate, embodied in firsh. D. seething of the kid. See Exadus, xass. 19.
 - P. 207, L.7, make a holiday. Attending an execution was a favourite amusement in England even as late as the 18th century. when Dr. Johnson went with a company to see a man hanged. For the phrase see Childe Harold IV. ext., where the dying gladator is "Butcher'd to make a Roman boliday"
 - 11. heroes of antiquity, e.g. Hannibal. 35. which ... which. The relative clause dependent on another relative clause makes a slip-shod sentence.
 - P. 208, L L. spring-lock, a lock closing automatically by means of
 - e sprang. S. seriod, end.
 - 20. another person. See author's introduction.
 - 31. Virginia expedition. Raleigh's first expedition to Virginia was in 1584.

QUESTIONS ON KENILWORTH

What light does Accolorate throw on Scott's tester and sentiments? Estimate the amount of historical knowledge that may be derived from the novel

Compare Kentheorth with any of Shakespeare's great trageds What reviewing trasts may be found in the characters of Leice Varney, Lambourne and Foster?

Draw a contrast between Lexceler and Sumer.

Way do entice regard Blount and Raleigh as supernumeraries; On what occasions and by what means could the tragic estastrop of Kentleorth have been averted !

Describe Kenilworth Castle and Cumpor Place.

Gire an account of the sevels at Kenniworth.

Show how Varney induced Lescenter to do as he wished. Scots is and to be especially successful in his portraiture of kinds

and queens litustrate this from his treatment of Eurobeth's

What are the principal transgressions of historical fact in Keailworth and why are they committed ? Make a plan of Kenslworth Castle and a map abowing the relative

Positions of London, Cumpor, Oxford and Lelcote Hall and the distance between those places. in Kentleorth?

What references are there to religious and political discussors

Can it be truly said that the Age of Chiralry was gone in the reign of Elizabeth !

Why does Tennyson describe the times of Elizabeth as spacious? Give an account of Amy Robert's rest to Kendworth.

How do the conversations in Acadeorth differ from the conversational language of to-day?

How was it that Lambourne and Treamlian visited Comnor Place? What reception did they get from Foster ?

What motives determined the conduct of Lexester and Varney on various occasions? 242

How did Raleigh win the favour of the Queen ? Describe the favourite amusements of the court and people in

Tudor times. How does Scott introduce onto Kensloorth references to men of

letters and their works ? How does Kenderorth Mostrate the fact that

" We worldly men Have miscrable mad metaking cyce '?





